

Cal Poly Humboldt

Digital Commons @ Cal Poly Humboldt

Susie Van Kirk Papers

Digitized Collections

5-2010

Fort Humboldt Conflict Period

Susie Van Kirk

Follow this and additional works at: <https://digitalcommons.humboldt.edu/svk>



Part of the [History of Art, Architecture, and Archaeology Commons](#), and the [United States History Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Van Kirk, Susie, "Fort Humboldt Conflict Period" (2010). *Susie Van Kirk Papers*. 14.
<https://digitalcommons.humboldt.edu/svk/14>

This Article is brought to you for free and open access by the Digitized Collections at Digital Commons @ Cal Poly Humboldt. It has been accepted for inclusion in Susie Van Kirk Papers by an authorized administrator of Digital Commons @ Cal Poly Humboldt. For more information, please contact kyle.morgan@humboldt.edu.

5-2010

Fort Humboldt Conflict Period

Susie Van Kirk

Follow this and additional works at: <https://digitalcommons.humboldt.edu/svk>



Part of the [History of Art, Architecture, and Archaeology Commons](#), and the [United States History Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Van Kirk, Susie, "Fort Humboldt Conflict Period" (2010). *Susie Van Kirk Papers*. 14.
<https://digitalcommons.humboldt.edu/svk/14>

This Article is brought to you for free and open access by the Special Collections at Digital Commons @ Humboldt State University. It has been accepted for inclusion in Susie Van Kirk Papers by an authorized administrator of Digital Commons @ Humboldt State University. For more information, please contact kyle.morgan@humboldt.edu.

FORT HUMBOLDT CONFLICT PERIOD

May 2010

HH (May-June 1982:12) Report from 1st Lieut. Hunt, Fort Humboldt, 30 June 1853 regarding Mountain Indians—They are in a state of quasi-hostility; they may be considered hostile to the extent of committing depredations upon the pack trains passing through their country whenever they have the opportunity and they are as a body, hostile to the extent that they care to be. But the occasional murders which they have committed from time to time upon citizens passing through their country, frequently, no doubt, is retaliation for the outrages of white miscreants have been visited so terribly upon the heads of great numbers of them—innocent and guilty being alike included in the punishment—they will not in general molest even small parties, especially if they seem to be upon their guard.

The sooner that Lt. Beall's humane policy be applied to these Indians, the better. It is the only practicable mode, if there be any, of putting an end to the present unfortunate state of things and I believe that with time and good management it will prove successful. In the meantime small parties of troops should be sent out frequently upon the principal trails....

Secretary of War. The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I, L, Part 1, numbers 105 and 106 Washington, G.P.O., 1897.

pg. 68, 300 Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt

pg. 69-70. Letter from Lieut. Col. Jas. N. Olney, Fort Humboldt to Major R.C. Dunn, U.S.A., San Francisco, dated 8 June 1862:

I beg respectfully to report that the limited number of troops at this post renders it impossible to detail a sufficient guard (in addition to that required over the many general prisoners in the very weak guard house) to safely keep the large body of Indians now here and constantly accumulating. This fact, together with the frequent complaints from the Indians that white men, soldiers and others, were nightly having intercourse with the squaws (a knowledge of which prevented many Indians at large from coming in), rendered it in my judgment necessary to take measures to suppress this evil, and at the same time secure the safe custody of the Indian prisoners. Accordingly I ordered the construction of a circular corral, now completed, eighty feet in diameter and 10 feet high, to be built of two-inch plank, 12 feet in length, standing upright and two feet in the ground.

pg. 79, Fort Baker, 14 May 1862 from Capt. Thos. Ketchem; detachment brought in 59 Indians—19 bucks, 24 squaws, 16 children; total at post now is 88.

Humboldt Historian, May-June 1982:12. Report from 1st Lieut. Hunt, Fort Humboldt, dated 30 June 1853 regarding Mountain Indians—They are in a state of quasi-hostility, they may be considered hostile to the extent of committing depredations upon the pack trains passing through their country whenever they have the opportunity and they are as a body, hostile to the extent that they care to be. But the occasional murders which they have committed from time to time

upon citizens passing through their country, frequently, no doubt, is retaliation from the outrages of white miscreants have been visited so terribly upon the heads of great number of them—innocent and guilty being alike included in the punishment; they will not in general molest even small parties, especially if they seem to be upon their guard.

The sooner that Lt. Beall's humane policy be applied to these Indians, the better. It is the only practicable mode, if there be any of putting an end to the present unfortunate state of things and I believe that with time and good management it will prove successful. In the meantime small parties of troops should be sent out frequently upon the principal trails....

Humboldt Times Editor Edwin D. Coleman 9 Sept. 1854 to 5 Jan. 1856.

HT (23 Sept. 1854) Indian Murder—On Monday morning, the 18th inst., Mr. Arthur Wigmore of St. Louis, Missouri, an Irishman by birth, was killed at the lower Rancheree on Weeott river about a half a mile from his house. A friend writing to us says: "Deceased with three others went to a Rancheree about sunset on Sunday to arrest an Indian who had a few days previously robbed Mr. Hawks' house; they did not find the guilty one and attempted to arrest his father, the Indian resisted and the company were unable to arrest him. Next morning, Monday, the deceased returned to the Rancheree to get a rope he had left there; upon his not returning, on Tuesday, a company went in search of him, when they were informed by some of the Indians that Wigmore was killed and his body thrown into the slough. On Wednesday his friends found his body some distance from the water, where he had been dragged by the Indians. He was shot with a shot gun in the right side, all the back part of his brains were knocked out apparently with an axe; his jugular was cut through, he had 13 other wounds, either of which were mortal. Such was the finding of the jury of citizens, nineteen, who aided in the examination.

An Indian named Billy is charged with having shot Mr. Wigmore, however, there are many stories afloat in regard to the matter. All concur in saying that Mr. Wigmore was a peaceable, industrious, and sober man. The Indians have all fled from their Rancherees into the mountains. On Thursday night the citizens of Eureka held a meeting and passed resolutions, pledging themselves to co-operate with the citizens of the lower end of the county in their endeavors to arrest the supposed murders or punish the tribe. A party went from this place yesterday in pursuit of the Indians, whom they found on the North Beach, they promised to hunt up the murderers of Wigmore and bring them to Eureka, dead or alive. A correspondent asks, "Will those who are vested with authority, paid by the Government, aid in bringing the murderers to justice?".... [microfilm damaged]

Since writing the above, we learn from Mr. Robinson that he and two others on Thursday went up Eel river above the first Fishery and took between twenty and 30 friendly Indians, who came with them and expressed a willingness to assist the white people in arresting the murderers; while with the Indians Mr. Robinson spied a party of nine or ten white men on the opposite side of the river, going toward the Rancheree of some friendly Indians; he wrote a note and dispatched it by an Indian, requesting them to come to him; they received the note and instead of coming to him, pursued their course to the Rancheree, where they commenced shooting the unarmed Indians, two of whom were wounded. Mr. Robinson and companions upon hearing the firing, hastened to the place and induced them to stop shooting. The Indian men ran off, leaving their squaws at the mercy of the white men. One of the men caught a squaw and dragged her across the river, and into the bushes; her screams were heard at some distance. Mr. Robinson finding he could not control the party, left them bringing back his two companions and two of the other party. The balance pursued on after the Indians. The details of the affairs are disgusting.

HT (30 Sept. 1854) The Murderer of Mr. Wigmore Killed—A friend writes us from Eel river, Sunday 24th—“Capt. Pomeas, the chief, and his company have returned from their search after the murderers of Wigmore. They brought the head of one of them they killed last night. I readily recognized his countenance as one of the murderers named by the Indians. They also brought the revolver belonging to the deceased and told where his gun was or could be found, broken. We found the breach but not the barrel. I have the pistol and head in my possession. They are going out again tonight in search of two others they have heard from. We have told them to bring them alive if possible.”

HT (30 Sept. 1854) We with pleasure give place to the following contradiction of the statement we published in our last number. Our information was obtained from Mr. Robinson....Eel River, Sept. 27, 1854. Editor of Humboldt Times: We, the company that went in search of the murderers of Wigmore, a few days ago, take this opportunity of informing you that you were misinformed, either malignantly or through ignorance concerning the conduct of said company and particularly as to the committal of violence upon the person of a squaw, by one of our party. G.A. and Thomas Dungan, A. Denman, G.W. Larimore, J.F. Whiten, W. Minor, J. Ripley, James Grush, W.H. Gilman, J.S. Ball.

HT (14 Oct. 1854) Two more of the Murderers of Wigmore Captured—At the time of the murder of Mr. Wigmore, Col. Buchanan, commanding the 4th Infantry at Fort Humboldt, was absent; immediately on his return, he dispatched Capt. Judah with a detachment of soldiers after the murders. Capt. Judah took with him two citizens and a number of friendly Indians. The murderers fled south. The Captain, after a disagreeable and tiresome trip of nine days, marching over mountains and through the most dense chaparral, both day and night, came upon a camp of upwards of 100 Indians, holding a feast, and succeeded in capturing two of the murderers, who confess the killing but aver they had provocation. Col. Buchanan holds them in custody subject to the requisition of the civil authorities.

HT (14 Oct. 1854) A Vigilance Committee-....[Editor Coleman writing] A few weeks ago an honest and industrious citizen of Weeott river was killed by the Indians; one of the murderers was killed by friendly Indians in their endeavor to capture him; this with two others were captured and are now in confinement at Fort Humboldt, awaiting the requisition of the civil authorities. We would regret to see them taken by the civil authorities and confined until the April term of the District Court, which could only be done at an expense of several thousand dollars, which to our already over taxed people would be far too onerous and at the same time if the pleasure of the criminals were consulted, they would prefer to be hung at once. The most important feature of the last murder is that suspicion is fastened upon a white man who, if Indian testimony was allowable, would be hung. Collateral circumstances alone are almost sufficient to convict him. While we can but commend our citizens for their law-abiding conduct, we, at the same time, with it understood that we are opposed to a resort to such extreme measures as the usurpation of the laws and administering of justice except in extreme cases, such as we have had lately.

HT (21 Oct. 1854) Letter from Jake at Union—regarding vigilance committee....You tell a pitiful tale of great injuries and crimes being committed, and because a poor devil of a jailor got a little

right and consequently negligent and careless and let a convict escape [this regards Estis and his escape from jail] you come to a very grave and dignified conclusion that a vigilance committee should be immediately formed “consisting only of respectable citizens, men not liable to be led away by excitement but who could coolly and dispassionately adjudge the merits of a question or the guilt or innocence of a prisoner outside of a court room....” I have a great regard for the Constitution and laws of my country, Doctor, and if you should be caught leading a mob, I would insist that you should have a fair and impartial trial for the crime and that you should have exact justice.

HT (28 Oct. 1854) We would call the attention of Col. Healy, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to the situation of the Indians on the Bay and this section of country. There is no reliable data upon which to base an estimate, but it is supposed that there are from six to eight thousand in this county. They are ill-treated and abused and bad white men ravish their squaws. They have acquired a taste for the food of the whites and are too indolent to work, consequently are tempted to steal. There are several localities away from the whites upon which they might be located satisfactorily to them. The Mattole Valley presents more inducements than any other we know of.

HT (28 Oct. 1854) The two Indians, who sometime since were arrested by Capt. Judah, U.S.A., one of whom confesses the murder (he declares he did it in self defense) are still held in confinement at Fort Humboldt, awaiting the requisition of the civil authorities who decline taking action in the matter. The United States authorities have no right to try them for a violation of the law of a sovereign state and consequently the question arises—what shall be done with them? We think the citizens of Weott River might solve it and speedily by getting a warrant issued by some justice of the peace, demand them of the Col., commanding at Fort Humboldt, and appoint a judge to try them; if guilty, punish them, if innocent, let them go. We saw them on Tuesday; the elder showed us a rifle wound on his head which he says was fired by Wigmore, and for which he killed him. The younger is a very intelligent boy, who is said to be innocent. The white man who was charged with complicity in the murder has fled. The Superintendent of Indian Affairs should attend to the case of these poor fellows.

HT (11 Nov. 1854) Taggart’s letter regarding Humboldt’s Indian population, estimated at 10,000.

HT (18 Nov. 1854) Col. Buchanan has by order from Headquarters discharged the two Indians arrested some time ago by Capt. Judah, charged with the murder of Mr. Wigmore. The civil authorities refused to take them into custody and they were necessarily released.

HT (16 Dec. 1854) Editor called attention of Indian situation again to Col. Henley, Superintendent Indian Affairs; hasn’t come up; could appoint somebody locally; wants “some relief afforded to the poor wretches;” promised great white father would care for them, but nothing.

HT (16 Dec. 1854) Fight between Humboldt and Mountain Indians occurred between Eureka and Union.

HT (23 Dec. 1854) Reported the text of Capt. Judah's address at the Bucksport Lyceum, 1 Dec. 1854, "Social and Intellectual Progress."

HT (13 Jan. 1855) From the Salmon and Klamath Rivers; Threatened Hostilities with the Indians—We are indebted to Mr. Strawbridge who arrived in town on Thursday for the following items for Klamath and Salmon rivers.

From many sources the white men on these streams were led to believe that a general outbreak among the Indians was about to take place. So great was the excitement and anxiety created there that miners deserted their claims and congregated at the different trading posts from Gullions Bar on the Salmon down and from Dillons Bar on the Klamath to Big Bar and the mouth of the Trinity, prepared for attacks from the savages and to take measures for defense and to punish the foe.

The subjoined resolutions in substance adopted at all points on these rivers are published at the general request of the citizens of these places. It was also determined to take from the Indians all fire arms and ammunition and in accordance with this, at Orleans Bar, an unexpected visit was paid them by the whites and most of their arms arrested from them. At other points, Red Caps and the mouth of the Salmon, the Indians obtained information of this intention and in consequence, their squaws and children were sent into the mountains and they themselves kept aloof, refusing to surrender their rifles, etc. On Tuesday morning last, a general attack was to have been made upon all ranches so refusing and the Indians shot when found. As in other cases, the red men of this section commenced by destroying cattle, a steer belonging to Messrs. Jackson and Smith, at the mouth of Salmon and shortly after ordering Mr. Jackson to leave their ground. As this gentleman was not quite ready to do so, a number collected with the intention of ascertaining whether the whites or the Indians should leave. As Mr. Strawbridge came down, an Indian came in to say that those at the mouth were about delivering up their arms. Mr. S. remained at Orleans Bar until the latest time allowed him, but nothing further of a definite character was known on Monday last at noon. At Red Caps at night fall, the Indians still held out, but throughout the two rivers, thanks to their white friends, the Indians were so well informed as to all matters determined on by the whites that the probability is no engagement has taken place, nor will there be any for the present....

Arms are scarce among the whites, though as fast as taken from Indians, they are transferred to trusty men.

HT (20 Jan. 1855) Word from Orleans; citizens had decided all Red Cap Indians have to surrender their guns; some refused....A party, not properly supported, went to Red Caps to destroy the ranches; when they were fired upon and three men killed and four or five wounded. Letter from Weitchpec....forwarded to Col. Buchanan of the 4th Infantry, commanding at Fort Humboldt, who immediately dispatched Capt. Judah with 26 men to the scene of action. Capt. Judah is accompanied by Dr. Simpson of the Medical Staff and G.W. Taggart Esq., the latter is well acquainted with the whole country and will be an invaluable aid to the commander as he is well known among the Indians, speaks the language of four or five tribes and in the first settlement of the country was engaged in several fights with these Indians and whipped them well. A party of mounted volunteers left here on Wednesday and Capt. Judah's command left Thursday. It is forty miles to Weitchpec over a very mountainous road.

Indians at Trinidad, Mad River and Little River have gone to the mountains; whites went to Redwood; killed two or three, including Chorash; Indians at Elk Camp; stole guns from Morton and Beard

Presence of Col. Henley is very much wanted here and also additional troops; some believe it will be a "long and protracted war unless steps are taken to crush it in embryo." Red Caps killed Proctor, Dunham, J. Smith, Lamen and wounded Johnston.

HT (27 Jan. 1855) A company of mounted volunteers organized at this place (Union) on Monday and left Tuesday for the seat of war. F.M. Woodward, Capt. Reason Wiley, and F.M. Johnson, lieutenants.

HT (27 Jan. 1855) One of the best arguments—one that is unanswerable—in favor of the removal of the Indians to a reservation away from the whites, is presented in the present difficulties. The war, if it can be properly so termed, was brought on by the whites and under the most aggravated circumstances. The facts are, as we are informed, that about the 10th of Dec. a ruffian in attempting to commit an outrage upon the person of an Indian woman, who was accompanied by an Indian boy, the woman clung to the boy and the white man drew his revolver and shot the boy down, who afterward died from the wound. The man after bullying around for some time left for parts unknown. The Indians, thinking to get revenge, killed an ox that had formerly belonged to this man, but learning that he had sold it, they offered to pay the present owner the value of the steer, which was refused. The Indians became frightened and by their conduct filled the minds of the miners with suspicion, they attempted to disarm them without paying the value of the arms and upon the Indians refusing to surrender them, the miners proceeded to burn the Indian ranches with their winter supply of provisions which they defended by killing the whites engaged in so doing. Blood has now been split and to destroy the confidence the Indians have in themselves, there is no other alternative than to severely retaliate upon them. A peace must be conquered if for no other reason than to protect the Indians who have surrendered their arms and who are now acting with the whites. If the Indians are not wiped out soon, the volunteers now in the field should compel all the squaw men, who are said to be giving information, aid and encouragement to the Indians to come in, even if they join their father and brother-in-law and as a measure of future protection, the miners should form themselves into a body as "Regulators."

HT (3 Feb. 1855) The Indian Difficulties—Upon the first information of the Indian outbreak on the Klamath River, Col. Buchanan dispatched Capt. Judah with twenty-six men to the scene of action. When at the place, Captain Judah met with many obstacles in the way of a successful settlement of the difficulties. The Miners assembled in large numbers and determined to commence an indiscriminate massacre of all the Indians on the River and its tributaries. The Captain, after many difficulties, succeeded in reconciling all parties and prevented a course of action that would have resulted disastrously to the trade with mines for months. The Weitspeck and other tribes have surrendered to Captain Judah, and from them he has selected one or two of the most prominent Indians from each ranch from the mouth of the Klamath to Salmon to guide him to the hostile Indians. Those who have surrendered are anxious to accompany Capt. Judah and prove their loyalty to the whites by giving all the aid and information in their power, as they express themselves unable to cope with the whites. To the exertions of Capt. Judah we, (the people of this section) are indebted for the averting of a protracted war. Our citizens are all

pleased to hear that “our boys” under command of Captain Woodward, entertain similar views to those of Capt. Judah, and cordially co-operate with him. Rumor here, has it, that Col. Buchanan has ordered Capt. Judah to return, if so, it is unfortunate, for within two weeks Capt. Judah will doubtless end a war, which, if he be taken away may last for months. As an evidence of the state of feeling in that section, we publish the following note, hurriedly written by Capt. Buzelle to Capt. Best, asking aid to prevent the massacre of friendly Indians.

HT (3 Feb. 1855) Mouth Salmon, January 25, 1855. Capt. Best, Sir: We arrived here yesterday just in time to save a general massacre of the Indians. Capt. Grant has given them up to us, to guard until you can get here. Bring all your men and come as quick as you can, for there may be trouble with the whites. Get the Captain of the soldiers to come with you, he may possibly settle the difficulty. F. Buzelle

HT (3 Feb. 1855) Situation of Affairs on the Klamath—The reports of parties from the Klamath are so contradictory that we have been unable to form any definite opinion as to the merits of the matter, other than that the whites instead of hunting after the hostile Indians, have spent their time in quarreling over a few old Squaws and Papooses who were unable to get out of harms way. That however is now remedied, and we hope to hear of an immediate settlement of the whole matter. We append the following letter, which suggests the necessity of the establishment of a strong military post on the Klamath. Unless the superintendent of Indian affairs concludes to remove the Indians, a post should be established somewhere in that section. Why not remove the garrison at Fort Humboldt? They are of no more use where they are than if on the Plaza in San Francisco, unless it be to vote at elections.

HT (3 Feb. 1855) Orleans Bar, Jan. 16, 1855. Sir: (Capt. H.W. Judah, 4th U.S. Infantry) In answer to your inquiry as to the present situation of affairs in this section, also in regard to our future prospects, I would say, that to my mind, both are deplorable. The men of Salmon River promptly answered the call of their brethren of the Klamath, and came on the stream for the purpose the mountains such of the Indian foe as have slaughtered our fellow citizens. Judge of our surprise when we were informed that it was in contemplation to make a general attack on the tribes, wheresoever they might be found. No exception was to be made, even those whom we had every right to consider as earnestly desiring peace, were to be include in the general massacre. Those who had been disarmed and who were resting in their ranches and who, under the belief that our general faith was pledged that they should remain undisturbed had placed themselves within the white man’s power, these likewise was marked down for slaughter. To us, sir, the thought of furthering the proposition was and is atrocious. I hope and believe the number who for a moment would advocate the course of conduct are but few in comparison to our general population. Aside, sir, from the infamy and gross moral injustice of such a course, if we regard it in its lease objectionable point of view, I deem it highly impolitic for most assuredly it would cause a coalition among he tribes generally.

Restrain them from combining, and we can manage them, on the other hand should the folly or rashness of the whites force such a coalition, we may regard the mining and trading of Klamath as ruined, and that for an indefinite number of years. We are both anxious and willing to cooperate with you in bringing this unhappy feud to a speedy conclusion. But so long as this wretched spirit of disunity (of which you have had ample evidence) holds amid us, as long as this craving for the red man’s blood exists, and the power is conceded to a few that they may at any

time attack the Indians—let the influences for this be what they may, whether fear, hatred of the race, or simply that he is an Indian and helpless; so long sir are we unable to aid you in your efforts or in any way act beneficial for ourselves. For the exertions on your part today, to unit us, we are most truly thankful, but you have seen from the result that the pitiful number of but seven men can retain a whole community involved in difficulty, or even if at the present time these disturbances should be quelled, this same party can in the future involve us in a like wretched position. Matters standing thus, I express the wishes of all friends to peace and the public good when I say I deem s strong military establishment on this river as absolutely necessary for the preservation of our lives and property. F. Buzelle

HT (10 Feb. 1855) From the Seat of War—Capt. Judah in company with G.W. Taggart arrived in town Tuesday in advance of his company from the Klamath River. He returned by order of Col. Buchanan. Capt. Judah has by the force of moral suasion prevented a wholesale massacre of the friendly Indians along the river and in consequence hostilities are confined to the Red Caps and other ranches, the warriors numbering not exceeding fifty.

Mr. Roseborough, the Indian Agent from Fort Jones, arrived on the Klamath on the 4th instant and recommended the organization of four companies of volunteers fro the purpose of hunting out the hostile Indians. In pursuance of the recommendation, Captains Flowers and Luffkin proceeded to organize for the services of their companies. We learn that Capt. Young with a party of citizens, guided by two Indians was in close pursuit of the hostiles on Monday and it was believed he would catch them.

Mr. Lamb, who was wounded in the first difficulties, died at Preston & Kerbey's store on Saturday, the 3d last.

Postscript. Lieut. R. Wiley of the Union volunteers and Capt. Chesley Woodward of Salmon arrived in town last night from the seat of war. They inform us that on Sunday, the 4th, Capt. F.M. Woodward in company with five others guided by two Weitchpec Indians went to the Cappell and Morro (Morek) ranches; at which place the Indians informed Capt. Woodward that a portion of the Red Caps were concealed near by and proffered to guide the whites to the place. The two Weitchpecs refused to accompany them and said they meant the whites foul; Capt. Woodward, however, to test their loyalty, went with them. After carrying him and his men a circuitous route, they led him into an ambush of hostiles, who fired upon the troop, without, however, doing much damage, upon which Capt. W. shot the guide and one of his men shot one of the hostiles, when the balance ran; it being dark they could not be followed. They returned to camp that night and the next day collected a portion of the Union Company; and with Capt. Chesley Woodward's Company from Salmon proceeded to the same ranches. They divided the Companies, each taking a ranch. Capt. F.M. Woodward's party killed two warriors and took 18 squaws prisoners. Capt. Chesley Woodward's party killed six warriors and took five squaws prisoners. Among those killed by Capt. F.M. Woodward's party were three Red Caps warriors, who were in the Moreo ranch. The Indians at the Cappell ranch were armed and made a considerable resistance, wounding Lt. John Hughes slightly through the arm.

The Indians above mentioned are the same that Capt. Young was in pursuit of. The squaws are in confinement and are fed by the Weitchpecs.

HT (17 Feb. 1855) We hope the Governor has made Indian War the subject matter of a special message to the Legislature; miners deserting claims on Klamath; While Capt. Judah, U.S.A. was

on the Klamath, he met with much opposition from a certain class who were advocates for the total extermination of all the Indians in this section, irrespective of their peaceable disposition and after no little trouble and vexation he managed to compromise matters so that all Indians who gave up their arms and remained in their ranches were to be protected in their persons and property. All the people on the River except seven or eight pledged themselves to carry out the pledge to the friendly Indians to the letter. Since Capt. Judah returned, and while the volunteers were out after the hostiles, the seven or eight men went to a rancheria of friendly Indians and burnt up all the houses, for the purpose it is said of provoking the Indians to join the Red Caps in the mountains or through a cowardly disposition to make mischief, causing the Indians to believe that there was no intention on the part of the whites to keep their pledges with them. Such conduct should be severely punished.

HT (17 Feb. 1855) Letter from Lt. Wiley of Union Volunteers; hostiles at Cappel and Morek; ambush. In the meantime Capt. Young with another party of men were trailing others of the same tribe and on different trails to the same point.

HT (24 Feb. 1855) The Klamath War—Coleman writes about the contradictions in statements about what has gone on along the Klamath River; exception is Judah; from now on will only publish letters with names affixed.

HT (3 March 1855) The Indian War—In another column will be found a letter from Mr. Wiley, late Second Lieutenant of the Union Volunteers, which, while furnishing merely a statement of facts, presents a deplorable state of affairs, with but little prospect of its amelioration. The people of the Klamath have nothing to hope for, in the shape of aid, either from the Governor of this State, the Indian Superintendent or the officer in command of the United States Army in this State, all having objects of their own to advance, which they deem of more importance than the safety of a few thousand isolated citizens; one wishing to perfect certain nefarious schemes, another hoping, through or by “compromise” to be made U.S. Senator, and the last aspiring to soar still higher, vainly hoping to reach the Presidential Chair. With such aims, can it be expected that they have the time or inclination to attend to such small matters as the killing of a few citizens by the Indians? Each one of these officials was informed in January that a state of war existed on the Klamath and have not, as yet, taken a step towards suppressing it. The absence of an authorized official of the State or U. States at the seat of war, has brought about a state of anarchy and confusion unexampled. There being no director, every officer and private in the five companies of Volunteers has had a voice in the management of the matter, and in consequence there has been neither harmony or concert of action between the citizens and companies, or even among the latter; a small minority, having the power, have annoyed and harassed those who wish to settle the difficulties to such extent that forbearance has ceased to be a virtue. We cannot understand the reason that Colonel Buchanan had for ordering Capt. Judah to return with his command to Fort Humboldt, he knowing at the time that Capt. Judah could have ended the war in less than a month. It is due to this community that Col. Buchanan should explain his reasons for withdrawing, or rather taking away, the U.S. troops from the Klamath, to lay them up in ordinary at the garrison, where they have now been upwards of a month idle. It would have been better for the interests of Trinidad and Union if none had left here for the war and supplies refused. In that case people would have left the river, and the fact of every one having been driven off, would possibly have enlisted the attention of the authorities, and some

one in authority would have been sent here, who could compel obedience to him, even if compelled to hang or shoot a few turbulent men. Such is the situation of affairs, that men who leave the Klamath, are afraid to tell the truth as to what has occurred there, fear losing their heads if perchance they should return. While there are bad and turbulent men on the Klamath, the larger majority are good citizens and are anxious for peace, but are compelled to remain near, so as to protect harmless and unoffending Indians.

We cannot see why it is that the exterminators cannot be induced to hold off and allow the Volunteers to go after the hostiles. If the plan of the troops to capture the Red Caps is unsuccessful then they might pursue their own course, but, we believe, that the men who will not listen to the reasoning and argument of the majority are desirous of keeping up the excitement, as they aided it bringing it on; and if they be the same parties who have robbed the trading posts, taken goods, provisions and liquors at the pistol's mouth, every man of them should be shot or left at the mercy of the Indians. The friendly Indians are at a loss to account for the actions of the whites; "there are so many white men for peace and so many for war; why does not those who want peace compel the others to be quiet, or make them leave the country. If the white men who are for peace will go away the Indians will soon clean out the others." Such would be the case too, if the companies were to leave for the exterminators are not the men, if the reports of their running be correct, to remain there. We hope that the Union Volunteers will divide out their provisions among themselves and disband, which they will have to do sooner or later, for when their present stock of provisions gives out the war will not be nearer to a close than it is at the present time, and as to their getting pay from the Government for services, the idea is ridiculously rich, as past experience in other sections has fully shown, though if any troops ever deserved pay they do. Now, they can or will have a week or two's rations on hand; a month hence they will have none, and will then have to disband. It is said that if the troops do disband, the receipts of gold from the Klamath will stop; it has already occurred as no gold has been received from there since the commencement of the difficulty, and none will be taken out so long as four or five companies are kept there to protect and guard a few disorganizers.

We have no interest in the matter and have recommended the troops to disband, solely through an interest in them, as we are unwilling to stand quietly by and see men labor as they have, when we know, that they will not get pay for it, at least for several years to come. We have had the experience of years in other States—were green enough to furnish supplies, in 1838, to volunteer troops in the Indian wars in Florida and have our accounts still unpaid at this date—and if we encouraged troops to remain in service and held out to them any prospect of their getting their pay, which, if not successful, we should fee that we had acted dishonestly towards them in suppressing the truth. We notice that many of the men are sanguine of getting their pay, but do not give their reasons for their belief. In 1851 the Governor of this State called out volunteers, appointed officers, quartermasters, etc., all in regular form, the troops were mustered into the service of the State and dispatched under the command of Majors Burney and Savage to Mariposa county, they did good and efficient service, but have not received a cent for it. Under such circumstances will it not be doubtful if the troops on the Klamath ever get pay!

In that portion of the letters, which alludes to our remarks in relation to Capt. Judah, Mr. Wiley misquotes us, as we did not say "we have received no reliable news from any person, save Capt. Judah, that was reliable." We said, With the exception of Capt. Judah, U.S.A., we have seen none, from the seat of war, but that appeared to have some partiality or prejudice, and who gave us statements reflecting upon others.

We still think we are justified in so saying, as Capt. Judah was an entire stranger to all parties and had no interest in any manner to serve and who, also as a gentleman and an officer of the U.S. Army, would not condescend to send forth a partial statement of affairs. We might, though, have not been so explicit in conveying our ideas as we should have done, for while we do not question the correctness of statements made us by parties whom we know, at the same time we have not had a statement made us, but that has been contradicted by some other party.

HT (10 March 1855) The Hon. S.G. Whipple of Klamath has been appointed by Col. Henley special agent for Humboldt and Klamath counties. The Agency should be on Humboldt Bay.

HT (17 March 1855) Mr. Whipple and Capt. Judah and 30 soldiers left for Klamath River.

HT (31 March 1855) Lieut. Williams of the Union Volunteers with a portion of the men arrived in town from the Klamath. The three companies in service were dismissed by Capt. Judah, U.S.A. We learn that they intend to forward their muster rolls and other evidence of service to their representatives in the Legislature at an early day of the present season. If any men ever deserved pay, they do....

HT (7 April 1855) Letter from Klamath; Capt. Judah succeeded in collecting lower river Indians for a talk; they agreed to kill the murderers of whites or to get them to surrender; things settled.

HT (21 April 1855) The Indians—Capt. Judah has induced sixteen Indians of the Red Cap tribe to surrender; killed one of Chiponish's party, captured his wife and child, two other squaws and a large amount of grub. Among those who have come in and surrendered are two of the most influential chiefs of the party. Capt. Judah is now at the mouth of Salmon. We are informed that he keeps scouting parties out constantly and expects to capture the remainder in a week or two.

HT (19 May 1855) Indian Reservation—We learn from Lieut. Rundell, U.S.A., who arrived in town on Thursday from the Klamath, that Mr. Whipple, Indian Agent, and Capt. Jones, U.S.A. have selected that portion of country lying between Young's ferry and the mouth of the Klamath and running up five miles from the river on each side as a site for a reservation. The agent has probably selected the best site that could have been obtained, provided the Indians can be forced or persuaded to go there, which we fear cannot be done, as there are people who are daily persuading the poor Indians against going.

HT (26 May 1855) Indian Difficulties Again Threatened—We learn that the Indians at the mouth of the Salmon have quit their rancheria and taken to the mountains, sending word to the whites "that it is war to the death." The poor Indians of this section have cause to suspect the whites more than anywhere else. The Indian Agent is ? and abused by bad white men, who tell the Indians that he only wants to get them to the reservation so he can get them in a crowd and then he will bring up a big gun and kill them all at once, and other tales of similar character, which they believe. The immediate cause of their leaving from the mountains was the recent unprovoked and cowardly murder of two prominent Indians at the mouth of Salmon whose fidelity to the whites has never yet been questioned. The Indians, of course, conclude if the whites kill friendly Indians that the others will find but little mercy at their hands. It is a notorious fact that certain

miscreants have been exerting all their ingenuity to stir up another outbreak and in which we fear they will be successful.

HT (9 June 1855) Camp Wood, Klamath County, May 31, 1855, Mr. Editor---....The reservation system would work well if we had a general agent here. Mr. Whipple is merely a special agent and if here he has not that energy requisite in an agent. He left here some two weeks ago for San Francisco and if I am allowed to judge, his service would have been more usefully employed in remaining here than in going below. There are now on the reservation some forty odd Indians. AT this place there are one hundred and eighty more, anxious to go but no one to receive them. There are upwards of three thousand who are anxious to go upon the reservation and will do so if an agent takes any trouble upon himself. I presume that the Indians here would be removed by the commanding officer, but it is said the agent has made so many and so large promises to the Indians that no U. States officer would take the responsibility of locating them and of fathering the blame that would arise from a neglect to perform the promises made by the agent. Why do you not stir up the Superintendent Col. Henly so that he will attend to his duty? In connection with the subject of the agency, I will ask you if there be any truth to the report that our special agent only took the agency as a "stepping stone" to the...in the Legislature from this District [microfilm bad]

HT (16 June 1855) Indian Murder—On Monday morning Mr. Ball was fired upon and killed by an Indian. The particulars are as follows: Messrs De Haven and Ball had been out on a camp hunt at the Buttes. Returning, in passing through a dense brush, Mr. De Haven, riding ahead, heard a single discharge of a gun and saw Mr. Ball fall off his mule, he dismounted and raised up the body, when the Indians raised a whoop. Mr. De Haven mounted his horse and fled, pursued by a number of Indians who chased him some half a mile or more into the prairie. Mr. De Haven hurried down to Kneeland's ranch and informed Messrs. Gilman and Wilson, who returned with him. In the short space of time which had intervened, the Indians had dragged the body some twenty yards from the road and stripped it of every particle of clothing, carrying off with them a fine rifle and a large supply of ammunition. Information was carried to Eureka and Union on Monday night and on Tuesday a party from each place met at the scene of the murder. The body has been again removed, but was found and buried without coffin or shroud, save an old blanket. The murder was committed twenty miles southeast of this place [Union] and is believed to have been done by the Yager creek Indians, the same who killed the Messrs. Cooper some two years ago. They left a large amount of sign in the vicinity. The fellow who killed Mr. Ball laid within ten feet of the trail. Mr. Ball was from Indiana and was aged 32 years....

HT (16 June 1855) Indian Outrages—The Indians throughout this section appear to be bent on mischief. A few days ago the upper Mad River Indians burnt up the houses at Mr. T. Johnson's Ranch. On the 8th instant, the Indians of Eel River killed two men who lived at Eureka, one the watchman in the Eureka mill. We have not learned the names or the particulars. A party of volunteers left this place yesterday evening to ferret out the murderers of Mr. Ball. We have every confidence that they will make a good report of themselves by the number of scalps they bring in.

HT (16 June 1855) Notice by Direction of Thos. J. Henly, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for State of California. All that tract of country from a point one mile above the May-Reep Rapids to

the mouth of the Klamath river and extending on each side four miles is set apart for an Indian Reservation under the Law of Congress regulating Indian Reservation in the State of California. S.G. Whipple, Special Indian Agent, Klamath Reservation, Capell, June 16, 1855.

HT (16 June 1855) Col. Healy—To the San Francisco Herald we acknowledge ourselves and our county indebted for the aid it has extended to us in our search after the *sine cure* officer, the Superintendent of Indians of California. Rumor has it that there is such an office, and that it is embodied in the person of one Thomas J. Henly. He has been written to, beseeched and entreated to take some steps to relieve our section of the troublesome Indians that infest it. Our rancheros have all been compelled to drive their stock into the immediate vicinity of the town. Not a pack train leaves this place unless doubly manned and armed, to resist the attacks of Indians. Such a state of affairs cannot last, our citizens will be compelled to take up arms and exterminate every Indian against whom suspicion is directed. To the memorable seven of Orleans Bar, we are more than half inclined to tender an apology for our castigation of their course, and in so doing divest ourselves of that sympathy and pity we once entertained for the Indian. We hope that Col. Henly can be induced to lay aside intrigues and compromise and attend to the interest of the whites and the wants of the Indians, instead of making the office a political machine and of affording to his political favorites opportunities for speculation.

HT (23 June 1855) Indians Report of the Murder of Four White Men—The Indians in this vicinity report that four white men were killed at or near the upper crossing of Mad river on the trail from Bucksport to Weaverville, and that their cattle (eight head) are running loose in that vicinity. Several squaws of different tribes tell the same story and a partial credence is given to it from the fact that Mr. Hall and three other men with that number of cattle left Eureka some four weeks ago and have not since been heard from. The soldiers at the barracks, instead of being sent out to hunt up Indians, if for nothing else than to overawe them, are kept at the barracks doing nothing, unless it be to vote at elections. For any benefit they are to the people in protecting their lives and property, they might as well be in Kamchatka.

HT (30 June 1855) From the Klamath—Lieut. Rundell, U.S.A., arrived in town on Thursday from the Klamath reservation; he reports every thing quiet. The fatigues incident to a campaign have told severely upon the Lieut., he being reduced almost to a skeleton. Doubtless a change of climate and scenery tend to alleviate if not cure him. He is at present at Fort Humboldt where good medical attendance is to be obtained.

HT (14 July 1855) Indians on Klamath—The Indians on Klamath river are at their old tricks, robbing houses and stealing. Difficulties are again apprehended.

HT (14 July 1855) Indian Difficulties—The Indians on Weeott River have for some time past been troublesome and threatening; they have searched men for their money and have threatened and menaced others. A few days ago a party of them, attempted violence upon a lady living on the river which becoming known to the settlers in that vicinity, they collected and proceeded to chastise them. On Wednesday the whites succeeded in killing three warriors. Since that time rumor has it that 15 had been killed which however is not authenticated.

HT (21 July 1855) Klamath Reservation—We had a visit last week from Mr. Whipple, the Indian Agent. He informs us that everything is going on quietly and smoothly and that the Indians are coming in.

HT (11 Aug. 1855) Indian Murders on Klamath...at Scott's Bar.

HT (8 Sept. 1855) Indian Troubles on the Upper Klamath—from the Yreka Union

HT (20 Oct. 1855) Exciting News from the Interior—We are indebted to the Crescent City Herald Extra of Oct. 12 for the following particulars relative to the depredations of the Indians on the Siskiyou mountains and their attack upon a pack train in which one man was killed. We also learn that the Indians in Rogue River Valley have again commenced hostilities and have had a severe fight with a company of volunteers, under the command of Major Lupton and others in which forty Indians were killed and Major Lupton mortally wounded....[more articles regarding Oregon]

HT (3 Nov. 1855) Trouble with the Indians—Rogue River, Letters from R.B. Stone from Vernoy's Ranch to Editor of Herald: By the first opportunity I send you notice of the movement of the forces now in the field. Capt. Judah with a company of 60 regulars and 75 volunteers has ranged over the country of Williams Creek, Sucha Creek and Applegate, but found no Indians....

HT (24 Nov. 1855) Indian Reservation—Mr. Whipple has shown a sound discretion in the establishment of the lower Klamath Reservation farm. It is a most beautiful location, affording more than a sufficient quantity of tillable lands for farming purposes. Mr. Whipple and his agent, Mr. Snyder, have the confidence of the Klamath Indians and control them with ease, the only source of dissatisfaction with them being that the United States have not purchased their lands of them before taking possession.

HT (31 Nov. 1855) Found Dead—The bodies of two Indian boys, San Francisco John and Nicodemus, were found perforated with balls on Sunday never Knight's on the Big Slough between this and Eureka. It is generally known who committed the cowardly deed, though there is no testimony, as that of the Indians is not allowed in our courts, and in consequence the perpetrators will escape punishment. John and Nicodemus belonged to the remnant of the tribe living on Indian Island.

HT (31 Nov. 1855) The Rogue River War, from Yreka Union

HT (31 Nov. 1855) Killing a Squaw—One day last week at the mouth of Salmon, a man named McMurphy attempted violence upon the person of a Indian girl, and failing to effect his purpose he drew and cocked his pistol to intimidate her, which she seized and in the scuffle it was discharged, inflicting a wound upon the wretch supposed to be mortal. A man named Reese, hearing that a white man (!) had been shot by the squaw went to the rancheria and killed the girl. The citizens of that vicinity would have taken summary punishment upon the murderer had it not been for the interference of the under sheriff who took him into custody and is now on his way to Crescent City with him, while, of course, pliant juries will acquit him.

Humboldt Times Editor Van Dyke and A. Wiley, 5 Jan. 1856 to 23 Jan. 1858; Van Dyke Editor

HT (12 Jan. 1856) Movement of U.S. Troops—About 50 U.S. troops left Fort Humboldt on Tuesday on the Quoddy Belle, for Crescent City. Their destination is the Rogue River country to operate against the Indians.

HT (12 Jan. 1856) Klamath Reservation—By reference to our Washington news, it will be seen that a strip of land on the Klamath River, one mile on each side and extending from its mouth 20 miles upstream containing 25,000 acres, has been reserved by order of the President as a military reservation for the Indians. If any portion of California is to be reserved for the Indians, we certainly approve of the one selected in our neighboring county. The tract selected will not be required by white people for years, if ever, and the great river traversing it will supply the natives with the greater portion of their food. The difficulty, we imagine, will arise when the agent attempts to collect the surrounding tribes within the limits of this Reservation. They are much attached to their old homes and manner of living and have not the clearest conception of the obligation of treaties and promises.

HT (9 Feb. 1856) Col. Buchanan—We understand that this officer has received orders to repair to San Francisco, expecting to go thence to the Dalles. He came to this Bay about three years ago in command of two companies of United States troops and established Fort Humboldt and by a careful supervision of those under him, has erected the most comfortable and pleasant quarters, perhaps, of any post within the Pacific Department of the Army. He is noted as a prudent and sensible officer and barring a little hauteur, too common in his profession, is esteemed very much as a man.

HT (9 Feb. 1856) Volunteer Company—The resolution which passed the Assembly the other day, authorizing the Governor to call into service a volunteer company of 55 men to protect the lives and property of citizens in the northern portion of the state, was concurred in by the Senate. This will be good news to our readers in the vicinity of Crescent City for whose especial benefit we herald it. Fifty-five men, well armed and provided, can effect a great deal. We only hope they will temper justice with mercy; for too often, far too often, have civilized men carried their vengeance to extreme which cannot be justified, and made themselves worse barbarians than those they slew.

HT (8 March 1856) Terrible Massacre by the Indians at the mouth of Rogue River.

HT (8 March 1856) Indians of the North—As will be seen elsewhere, another battle has taken place on Rogue River and the Indians are again victorious. We have been informed that Lieut. Garber, the officer in command of the detachment of U.S. Troops at the Klamath Reservation, becoming somewhat alarmed in consequence of recent developments respecting the Indians in that quarter, has sent an express to Fort Humboldt for further reinforcements....

HT (29 March 1856) Attack by a Party of Indians on Cooper's Mills, Eel River—We learn that on Tuesday, the 26th inst., J.W. Cooper and a hired man, while engaged at work in the flouring mill of the Cooper Bros. on Eel River, were shot at by a party of Indians and Mr. Cooper

wounded in the hand by an arrow, and an arrow passed through the shirt of the hired man, just missing his person. The mill is situated about three-quarters of a mile from the house on Yager Creek, a tributary of Eel River and just in the edge of the woods at the foot of Redwood Mountain. The Indians, about twelve in number, as was supposed, crept up to the mill on the wood side and the men made their escape in the opposite direction to the house. The Indians then entered the mill and carried off five sacks of flour, for which object they most likely made the attack. They are supposed to belong to the Digger tribes scattered about in the gulches near the Buttes, at the head of Yager Creek, at which place two brothers of the Coopers were killed by them in the fall of 1852, while going from Eel River to Hay Fork on Trinity. The party were armed with bows and arrows.

HT (29 March 1856) Indians of the Klamath and Trinity—A Reservation of public lands for the benefit of these Indians was selected by Mr. Whipple, the subagent of Col. Henley and has been confirmed by the proper Department at Washington. This strip commences at the ocean at the mouth of the Klamath River and follows up that stream about 25 miles and is two or three miles wide, the river being the centre of the strip. This is a very proper selection, inasmuch as it lies out of the way of the whites and offers no inducement for settlement; it at the same time affords a good site for the Indians as the river yields an inexhaustible quantity of fish.

This being the state of things, the Indians outside of the reserve, on the Klamath, say as far as the mouth of Salmon and on the Trinity up to the South Fork, should, without delay, be gathered within the limits of this reservation. They may object to leave their old ranches and move down the river, but in order to protect the white people, where they now are, this must be done and the sooner the better. In Hoopa Valley, on the Trinity, alone there are estimated to be 200 adult male Indians. They have managed, since the settlement of this section by our people, to obtain a great number of guns and revolvers and at this time are much better armed than the same number of whites and they have also been taking lessons in the use of these arms, ever since their contact with the whites. They have by this time, no doubt, good supplies of ammunition and all they now want is a good opportunity, we will be called upon to chronicle the massacre of some of our settlements at the points we have mentioned. This is the natural tendency of things, up that way. The industrious settlers and miners are with each other in the various pursuits of labor, bent only on the one object of improving the condition of themselves and those depending upon them. All this time these Indians, relieved by their customs from toil from the means of subsistence, by keeping the drudgery on their squaws, are daily gaining on our people. They are acquiring those instruments of power possessed by us and are steadily becoming more conscious of their own strength and our consequent weakness. Their study is not to follow the paths of peace, but how to rid themselves of the great foe to their race, who has intruded himself in their country. It is just as certain as that an effect will follow, an adequate cause, that the Indian will not allow the whites to live peaceably in their country, unless they are impressed with a sense of their own weakness and inferiority. It is their nature, when they think they are the stronger, if they do not immediately commence depredations, to become so arrogant and insulting as to bring about a collision very soon. We hear that some of the Indians we have mentioned already begin to conduct themselves in this manner. Other suspicious signs have also been noted, such as the absence of some of the chief men who were supposed to be particularly friendly toward the whites. It has been rumored that overtures have been made by the Oregon Indians to take tribes on the Klamath and the absence of some of their leading men for long periods at a time, gives an air of probability to this rumor.

The Indian Agent should at once be authorized and required and so remove these Indians on the Reservation, and a good military force should be at his disposal to enforce a compliance if they should refuse to go quietly. The two races cannot live peaceably in close contact for any great length of time and in the present state of the Indian disturbances on the Northern border of this State, these tribes should be removed from the settlements without delay and taught their inferiority.

A strong military post should be kept at the upper end of the Reservation and an abundance of arms and ammunition constantly on hand at the post to supply the settlers and miners in case of need. Some such cautionary measures are the only means of preventing an outbreak of these tribes, particularly if the Oregon Indians continue victorious. What U.S. troops were stationed in this section are being continually drawn off for the Oregon service and if an outbreak should occur on the Klamath, Fort Humboldt could not respond to the call of the whites for help, either in men or munitions of war.

This state of matters should not long exist. The quiet now is ominous and before destruction breaks forth on some of our settlements within the section of country alluded to, something should be done to ward off the danger. In the meantime, our people up country cannot be too cautious. It will not do to trust the Indians, although they may now appear friendly, it would be weakness to do so. They have betrayed and massacred those of your blood, wherever opportunity offered, from the first settlement of the Western continent to the present time, and will do the same thing to you whenever they consider it to their interest to do so. We think that by adopting measures to carry out the suggestions we have thrown out, nothing need be feared for these Indians, under the present aspect of affairs, we have thought it a duty to call the attention of the proper authorities to the danger hanging over our citizens up country, and to warn them of the same. We may be premature, but in such a matter, we prefer to run that risk than be too late. The people up there feel very anxious that some such steps as indicated above, should be taken immediately. We hope our members of the Legislature from the North will use their influence to have these preventive measures carried out—at any rate, so far as furnishing a supply of arms and ammunition for our own people on the Trinity and Klamath.

HT (5 April 1856) Yager Creek Indians—After the attack by a small band of these Diggers on the men at Cooper's Mill in Eel River Valley, mentioned last week, a party was raised from the settlers over there and went in pursuit of the offenders. We learned yesterday that the party had returned and report that they found them toward the head of Yager Creek and succeeded in killing five of the scamps and wounding several others. They had the best evidence that they hit upon the right ones, for the party found the flour they had stolen from the mill at the time they drove Mr. Cooper and the miller from the same. This chastisement, following so closely upon the commission of the offense, may teach these treacherous redskins, skulking about in the gulches in the Bald Mountains, not to venture in the settlements to commit their depredations.

HT (5 April 1856) From Hoopa Valley—After our article in last week's paper on the Klamath and Trinity Indians was in type, we learned that from certain movements of the Indians in Hoopa Valley, supposed to indicate hostilities, the families were all preparing to leave the Valley; in fact, Mr. Long did bring his family down. The families on the east side of the river had gathered at Kleiser's mill before Mr. Lack (our informant) left, the better to protect themselves in case of an attack, which then seemed imminent. Mr. Lack was sent by the citizens up there to this place for assistance and Mr. Hill of South Fork at the same time started up the Trinity to raise a

company. After canvassing the matter here, it was determined to permit Capt. Snyder, who was in town at the time and made the request to approach the Indians and if possible arrive at their intentions and also to demand their guns. He started for the Valley immediately and the success he met with will appear from the following note addressed to Major Murdock of this place.

Hoop Valley, March 30, Friend Murdock—I arrived home this morning early after spending a tedious night on the road. I found everything standing on the wrong end—all the ladies at my house—all the animals in the corral except those saddled for the purpose of taking the ladies from the Valley. The excitement was great. I made my business known and with great difficulty persuaded the crowd to allow me to make the attempt for peace, being assured that it was impossible to accomplish anything. I started for the ranches alone, having refused company. I was met by many Indians and all made the same inquiry, “What’s the matter?” I told them in a few words, and added that I had come for peace. They assured me they did not wish to fight and I soon made a treaty with them. They have brought me in twelve guns and promise more tomorrow. The families have all gone home and I will only add that perhaps a greater change in the feelings of a community in as short a time seldom occurs. I am worn out and must close.
D.H. Snyder.

We have since learned that the Indians have given up 23 guns and that everything in the Valley is now quiet. A week ago, a general Indian war in this section looked almost inevitable but from the favorable turn things have since taken, we will not likely to have any serious outbreak during this season....The good work has commenced in Hoopa Valley of securing their arms and it should not stop till they are all stripped of such weapons. They have paid for their guns however and should be paid back the full price they gave either in food or clothing....

HT (12 April 1856) Independent Companies—We would suggest to our citizens the propriety of organizing volunteer or independent companies under the provisions of the general law of this State concerning the organization of the militia, passed in 1855.

The act requires not less than forty privates in each company to which if we add the officers, the number of persons subject to military duty, necessary to organize a company would be about fifty. They subscribe a call for such organization and present the same to the County Judge who appoints some person to open a book for enrolling the names of those wishing to become members of said company and also fixes a time and place for selection of officers, etc....

The law provides that after the company is organized, “the commanding officer of said company may petition the commander in chief (Governor) to furnish him for the use of the company, with such arms and accouterments as may be required.”

....We might raise one company at this place, one at the other end of the Bay, and another on Eel River, which would entitle us to quite a supply of arms and the fact of so many being well armed and organized, at any call, would of itself be a great check on the Indians scattered through this section of the state....

HT (19 April 1856) Hoopa Valley—Everything at this point is quiet at present. The farmers are busily engaged in their claims, crops in a promising state....

HT (19 April 1856) Eel River, April 14th. Mr. Editor—The citizens of this Valley met yesterday for the purpose of taking the initiatory steps toward organizing a Volunteer Company....The petition will go to the County Judge in a few days....B [he also said the Indians at the mouth of Eel were holding a dance and some thought that meant they were preparing for war]

HT (3 May 1856) We had the pleasure of a call from S.G. Whipple, Indian Agent on the Klamath Reservation. He reports everything quiet on the Klamath....

County seat back to Eureka; newspaper still in Union

HT (3 May 1856) Mouth of Salmon, April 18, 1856. Editor Times—In your paper of March 29, I saw an article, apparently editorial, on the Reservation and other Indian matters. As I must take a few exceptions to your position on the Indian question, I trust you will insert the following remarks.

[took exception to:] The principal point upon which peace or war depends is the removal of the Indians. I firmly believe that allowing the Indians to remain in status quo is the only guarantee against a warfare which will have the effect of putting a stop to all mining operations on the Klamath.

In every rancheria there are old Indians, influential men, possessed of property and as much attached to their home as it is possible for white men to be. When any trivial depredation is committed by the few Indians at present in the mountains, these old men evince every disposition to compromise matters and to live at peace with them while neighbors. These Indians say that in the event of an attempt to remove them by force, they will not be responsible for the consequences, but as long as they remain unmolested, there is no fear.

A war of extermination may be resolved upon by the whites, but it is easier talked about than carried into effect. Burn the ranches and destroy property, the military authorities may and instead of a dozen hostiles, we have hundreds. Every person who knows how successful the whites were last year, can easily guess the results of a conflict with ten times the number of Indians, rendered desperate. In this rugged country, regulars would be next to useless and how could volunteers act when their mere subsistence is a matter of caprice with the powers that be. Ask the traders. Nine out of ten, if they told the truth, would acknowledge that another war would be ruinous. Few of the miners are more than making a living....How are they to carry on a war? I say, as far as the Indians here, let them alone.

Conditions can be made with them that will effectively prevent the so called hostiles from committing any further outrages. Any fragrant act of cruelty by a white man, punish in a fair spirit of justice. Remember that Indians are human beings, if savages, and rest assured you will have little trouble with them.

It perhaps may be advisable to station troops at this end and other points but not solely to intimidate the Indian. Let their officers have an eye to white men, let them prevent, if possible, all traffic in arms and ammunition and prevent the law on that subject from being the dead letter it is at the Forks of Salmon and other places. Let them look out, as far as may lie in the line of their duty, for the welfare of both white men and Indians.

The disturbances here last year originated in brutal outrages committed on the persons of Indian women by white men. That was the original cause of trouble whatever may have been the immediate one. Let such things be looked into, and such cases as a white man killing a harmless squaw, through more wantonness, be properly punished, then the principal causes of war will be removed....Apervan

HT (10 May 1856) Stars and Strips in the Mountains—To Lieut. Rundell, commanding a detachment of U.S. troops at Camp Cappel, the upper end of the Klamath Reservation, we

believe belongs the honor of hoisting the first American flag that high in the mountains in this section of the State.

HT (31 May 1856) Movement of U.S. Troops—We see by the Oregon papers....that Maj. Raynes has been ordered to Fort Humboldt.

HT (16 Aug. 1856) Article in Trinity Journal criticizing the location of Klamath Reservation; HT responds, saying whites won't give up the good valleys for the Indians, so Klamath is what they get.

HT (23 Aug. 1856) Stock Arriving—About a week ago, near 200 head of cattle arrived from Sacramento Valley. The greater number belongs to Mr. Monroe of Weaverville. He intends to put them on the ranch of J.P. Albee, his father-in-law, at Redwood Creek.

HT (30 Aug. 1856) Eel River Correspondent--....Considerable numbers of cattle have arrived in this valley lately from the other side of the mountains and now that times are good and money plenty, nearly everybody is trying to become the owner of a herd of cattle....

HT (4 Oct. 1856) The Bald Mountain Diggers—Messrs. Johnson and Bremer of Angel's Ranch, having missed some of their cattle last week, after searching for them ascertained that some had been killed and others wounded by the diggers, with arrows. The cattle at the time were ranging three or four miles southeast of Angel's Ranch in the neighborhood of Hempfield's Ranch. They raised a party of ten men at Hempfield's Ranch on Monday night and went in pursuit of the offenders. They came upon a camp which they supposed contained the ones who shot the cattle, in a thicket to the east of Hempfield's on the divided toward Redwood Creek, and just at day light made an attack upon them, killing three or four diggers and wounding others. They think they killed more, but owing to the brush, they were unable to see them distinctly. Hempfield received a flesh wound from an arrow, through the left thigh. Dr. Baldwin having been sent for, went out and dressed it. The arrow passed entirely through the thigh, but no nerves or vessels of importance were injured.

There are so many contradictory reports in regard to the skirmish, the number of Indians engaged, as well as the number killed, that we are unable to know which is correct and which incorrect.

Since writing the above, we have received from Mr. Ludington, one of the party that went from this place on Thursday to join the one at Hempfield's, the following statement of facts in regard to the affair, as he has been able to gather them. We have heard other causes assigned for the shooting of the cattle than those given by Mr. Ludington, to wit: the ill treatment of Indians by certain white men; but as those belonging to the party just mentioned will be able to learn the particular, we prefer to await their return. It is proper to remark, however, that there need be no apprehension of anything like a serious Indian outbreak, for the reason that the diggers implicated are not numerous and are so much scattered as to prevent any combination to effect anything. They live in small ranches in the gulches of Redwood Creek and Mad River and are similar to the miserable scamps at the head of Yager Creek and in the neighborhood of the Buttes.

Bald Mountain, Oct. 2d, '56. Editor Times: As you probably have not heard the particulars of the late Indian difficulty...I send you the particulars as I have gathered them from

those engaged in the fight. The cause of the Indians commencing hostilities of course is not known; but it is the opinion of nearly everyone here that the Indians are opposed to the white men occupying this part of the country. I have been informed that the Indians here have said several times that they did not want the white men here, and if they did not leave they would kill their stock which treat they commenced executing four or five days since. They have killed four or five head of cattle already, which was the cause of the white men making an attack on them a few days ago. They attacked a ranch of forty or fifty Indians and killed ten that they know of, but think they killed 12 or 15....The Indians fired no guns.

The Indians have left the camp where they had the fight. There are now about 25 men of us here each armed with a rifle and revolver. We think of starting this evening for Redwood creek and attacking a ranch tomorrow morning. H.Y.L.

HT (11 Oct. 1856) No Indians to be Found—The party mentioned last week as having gone out in the Bald Mountains to chastise the diggers that killed the cattle of Messrs. Johnson and Bremer, did not find any in the ranches of Redwood Creek....

HT (25 Oct. 1856) A Man Shot by Indians Down the Coast—A man by the name of Charles Hicks of Bear River, one day last week, was attacked by five or six Indians and in the struggle they wrested his rifle from him and as he started to run, they fired at him, the ball striking the left shoulder blade and glancing, lodged in his left arm. He was, at the time, some ways from the settlement on Bear River, down toward the coast and near a small Indian rancheria. The Indians at first appeared very friendly and walked along with him some distance, when one behind him suddenly snatched his gun from him and attempted to shoot him, but could not get the gun off, they all closed in on him then, and he defended himself with a pistol and a knife and as soon as he could free himself, he started to run and was shot as above mentioned. He succeeded in escaping and secreted himself in the brush. The wound weakened him so much that he remained in concealment for some time and was finally discovered by some squaws and taken to a ranch where he was found by his friends....The Indians had a powwow over him when he was taken in by the squaws as to the disposition to be made of him, but those in favor of sparing him prevailed. The friendly Indians got the rifle then from Mr. Hicks and brought it into the settlement supposing perhaps that this would appease the whites somewhat but we understand that a party from the river will visit the offenders soon and settle accounts with them.

HT (1 Nov. 1856) Eel River Correspondent, writing about Hicks; he was out hunting with others; went near Indian ranch; attacked by 15; he shot and stabbed one of them; they shot him.

HT (15 Nov. 1856) Died—Charles Hicks who was shot by an Indian on Bear River...died from the effects of the wound a week ago Friday.

HT (15 Nov. 1856) Chastising the Indians that Shot Hicks—We understand that since the death of Mr. Hicks, a party was raised on Eel river and went out toward Bear River to chastise some of the scamps that so cowardly attacked and shot him. They came upon a band near Grizzly Bluff and killed seven of them. They recognized two among the number killed as having belonged to the ranch near which Hicks was wounded and most likely part of the same that fell upon him at that time.

HT (15 Nov. 1856) "The Way of the Transgressor is Hard" A man at Trinidad, one of those, no doubt, who looks upon Indians as only designed to be killed or cuffed about by white men, went down to a rancheria near town and commenced abusing some of the squaws and for the spirit, one of them manifested in thwarting him in his lustful designs, he set about beating and otherwise maltreating her. An Indian lad pounced upon him, while he was abusing the squaws and cut him severely with a long knife....men died miserable death....This should be a warning to others who brutally treat the Indians; the worm that crawls may have spirit enough to turn and sting its oppressor....

Hard winter, lots of snow in mountains, divide between Trinity and Redwood Creek snowed in

HT (28 Feb. 1857) Abuse of the Indians—We have received a communication from a gentleman at Young's Ferry, Klamath River, under date of the 23d inst., giving particulars of outrages committed on the Indians—men and women—below that place and within the Reservation, by two white men. He says they "went to an Indian ranch, opposite Capell and attempted to commit an outrage on a young squaws, which being resisted by the mother of the girl, one of them stabbed the old woman twice in the breast, wounding her, it is supposed morally. The brave fellows then took the young girl and another and forced tem to remain with them all night in one of the houses. Lieut. Rundell sent word immediately to Mr. Patterson, the Superintendent of the Reservation, within whose boundaries this outrage was perpetrated, and yesterday Mr. Patterson came up. They still remained at the ranch, bullying and abusing the Indians and Patterson came on in pursuit of a Justice that he might get a warrant for their arrest. He had scarcely arrived here before an Indian came up with a note from Lieut. Rundell, stating that since Patterson left, they had knocked down and nearly beaten to death an Indian named Tom. P. left this morning to go to Orleans that being the nearest place at which he can procure a warrant. He will probably get back tomorrow or next day and meanwhile the miscreants can go on, it appears, with their outrageous work with perfect impunity."

This is a specimen of some of the abuses heaped upon the Indians by vicious and depraved white men and, as much as we may regret it, for the honor of our own race, for humanity's sake, and for every consideration of justice, such scenes will continue to be repeated as long s the Indians are suffered to remain in convenient proximity to the whites.

We do not wish by this, however, to excuse or exonerate the perpetrators of such outrages a particle; they should be punished severely. They offend not only against the Indians, but against the white settlers in jeopardizing the peace of the frontier and the lives of innocent white men and perhaps women and children....

HT (21 March 1857) Missing—Two men, Charles Cook and James Granger, engaged in hunting during the last winter on Mad river and the prairie slopes beyond along the line of the new trail, are supposed to be drowned or killed by the Indians....From these Indian reports it is generally believed that they have been surprised and killed by some of the scamps higher up the river or from the Buttes or Yager Creek; whose disposition always has been to kill a white man when they can do so with impunity....

HT (18 April 1857) Klamath Correspondent, Orleans...Grand Jury brought in true bills against Gaylord Lewis for assault and battery on an Indian....Day before yesterday an Indian was shot near the mouth of the Salmon by "John the Greek" for stealing a few potatoes.

HT (13 June 1857) Indian Reservations—The Red Bluff Beacon says, “the Nome Cult Indian Reservation which is situated about 75 miles west of Tehama on the west slope of the Coast Range at the Forks of Eel River, now contains 4000 Indians, who have some 300 head of stock and five hundred acres of wheat sown this year. The country is elevated, the climate mild and agreeable, the soil productive and water abundant. The valley is about three miles wide and seven miles in length. The majority of the Indians in the neighborhood have been induced to come into the Reservation and by next winter the accommodations for them will be amply sufficient. It has been in operation less than a year.”

The Reservation above mentioned is of considerable interest to the people of portions of our county. We are now pretty well supplied with Reservations in this part of the State, on the north of us is the Klamath Reservation; on the south, down the coast, the Mendocino Reservation; and this on the east or southeast. The Government should now take immediate steps to collect the Indians within these reserves and there should be sufficient military force at the disposal of the officer in command at Fort Humboldt to enforce a compliance with this policy. Let the Indians understand that their only safety is within the Reservations under the protection of United States officers and they would soon remove within the Reserves. This would separate them from white men and is the only way of effecting permanent peace and safety on the frontier. This is the policy we have always advocated, and we are glad the Committee on Indian Affairs of the last Assembly, through Mr. Whipple as chairman, took occasion to recommend it to the General Committee. The Committee say:

That the system of colonizing the Indians of this State upon Reservations within our borders is, under all circumstances, the most human, economical and practicable of any plan that can be adopted.

That to render this plan effective, it is of the first importance that the lands be purchased from the Indians when they are required to leave their old homes and live upon the Reservations.

That the Indian Department should encourage the system of education at labor as the best and surest mode of elevating the Indian character.

That there should be an increase of the military force in the vicinity of the Indian Reservations and in the remote parts of this State.

HT (15 Aug. 1857) Shot at by Indians—A young man—Spanish—in the employ of Messrs. Mallet & Gould, packers, was shot at by Indians last Sunday on the new trail about three miles beyond Mad river. He was riding behind the train when the first shot was fired, the ball passing through the fleshy part of his thigh....The Indians were seen skulking in the brush and was probably after the young man's revolver. They were of the same clan of roving Bald Hills Diggers, frequently mentioned heretofore.

HT (22 Aug. 1857) Oppression of Diggers—Article from Bulletin taken from Sacramento Bee...man hunting thirty miles south of mouth of Eel; one white man there with an Indian family from Nevada county; told hunters to kill other Indians. “Many of the hunters were more than ready to act upon the suggestion, for it gave them a still better chance for carrying on a traffic in which they had previously been engaged, to wit: kidnapping Digger children and selling them in different parts of the country. A great many Indians have thus been shot down in cold blood by these white savages and the inhuman practice of kidnapping is now going on with the steadiness of a regular system.”

HT (22 Aug. 1857) Mountain Cottage, Redwood Creek, Aug. 17, 1857. Editor Times—I think it would be right to inform the public that might wish to pass through these mountains of the present excitement among the Indians in this vicinity. The cause of their excitement is, they say, that on last Wednesday there was an Indian killed by some white man on the old Trinity trail about four or five miles above this place. This Indian was in company with two squaws and one little Indian boy, gathering some grass seeds near the trail. The boy says the man was concealed among the rocks and when he shot the Indian, he ran. The boy described the man as being tall, wearing a grey overshirt and white hat, and the pistol...to be one of Colt's largest size revolvers. The Indians seem determined to kill one man at least and I think some innocent stranger will be killed as he is passing alone in these mountains unconscious of danger.

I suppose those fellows that delight in skulking amongst the rocks to shoot Indians and to abuse them in their ranches never once think they are the murderers of innocent men traveling alone on the trails or of women and children living exposed in the mountains. Yours truly, J.D. Ferrill

HT (22 Aug. 1857) We understand that Mr. Ferrill has been misinformed in regard to the shooting of the Indian; he was shot by another Indian in the employ of Madden & Hardin of South Fork and belongs to the Trinity at or above and when he shot the Indian, he left for up country. In view of the feeling manifested by the Indians on Redwood Creek, it would be well, however, for parties passing over the trails to Hoopa or the Trinity to be on their guard for the present. It would also be well if a small detachment of troops, from Fort Humboldt, could be sent out on the trails for a few weeks until the excitement blows over a little—it might save the life of some traveler. As for permanent safety for straggling white men on these trails, we never need look for it until these Diggers are removed from every hiding place between the coast and the Trinity and our people should never let the matter rest till this is accomplished.

HT (5 Sept. 1857) Indian War Claim Notice—Gen. Kibbe, president of the Board of Examiners, sends us the following. Notice To All Whom It May Concern: Perhaps having claims against the State of California for service rendered, supplies furnished, or property destroyed in the Indian War in the counties of Humboldt and Klamath in the year 1855, also for services rendered and supplies furnished in Klamath county for the year 1852, are hereby notified that the Board of Examiners are now in session in Sacramento, and ready to act upon such claims as may come properly verified. [original papers lost] Wm. C. Kibbe, Sacramento Aug. 22, 1857.

HT (12 Sept. 1857) Indian Reservation—Public Meeting. A mass meeting of the citizens of Humboldt county will be held in Eureka on 29th September to consider and adopt such measures as may be deemed expedient to procure a northern terminus to the proposed Indian Reservation, so as to affect least injuriously the actual settlers of Bear and Mattole rivers and the general interests of the county at large. [this regard proposed Mendocino Reservation]

HT (26 Sept. 1857) A Digger Shot by Diggers—A Mad River digger along with James McCoy's train was shot by diggers near Willow Creek on the old Trinity trail on Sunday last. He was with the bell animal, ahead of the train, descending the Willow Creek hill and was shot with a yager by an Indian in the bushes near the trail. The ball passed through his body causing death in a few

hours. He was shot by a Redwood Indian, doubtless in revenge for one of their [Indians] killed by another Indian some weeks ago.

HT (3 Oct. 1857) Proceedings of a Public Meeting in relation to the extension of the Mendocino Reservation—At a meeting of the citizens of Humboldt County...to take into consideration the best means of preventing the extension of the northern terminus upon the coast of the proposed Indian Reservation in the southern portion of Humboldt County. A.J. Huestis, chair; H.W. Havens and L.K. Wood, secretaries. Whereas....

reserve to stretch from Bear River south to Noyo River, 60 miles long and 3 miles wide do great injury to citizens due to stock, farming, homes wholly impracticable to remove or if removed to compel to remain upon the coast any considerable number of the mountain Indians, whose habits and modes of life and subsistence are entirely repugnant to such a change

resolved to prevent extension of Reservation farther north than Twelve Mile Creek, which is twelve miles south of Mattole Valley

fully three-quarters of the Indians of Mendocino and Humboldt counties are mountain Indians, wholly unaccustomed to a coast life and the mode of living of the coast tribes that they occupy a belt of country lying northwest and southeast of the headwaters of Mad River, Eel River and their tributaries, which belt lies generally from 15 to 40 miles easterly from the coast and now presents the strongest inducement to settlers of any portion of California....

the proposed Reservation [should be] as limited in extent as to subserve the wants of the coast Indians only and other Reservation or Reservations established for the mountain Indians in suitable locations with a climate and resources of living adapted to their wants and habits

a large tract of desirable country would be thrown open for many who are wanting to press into it with large herds of stock....

HT (10 Oct. 1857) Notice—Under the provisions of the Act of Congress of 3rd of March 1857, it is intended to embrace within the limits of the Mendocino Indian Reservation, the country between the Noyo River on the south and the most westerly point of Capt Mendocino on the north, including a width of three miles on the Pacific Coast. T.J. Henley, Supt. Ind. Affairs.

HT (7 Nov. 1857) A Man Supposed to be Killed by Mattole Indians—We learn from Mattole that a man by the name of Smith of that Valley is missing, under such circumstances as leaves no doubt that he has been killed by the Indians. It seems he was engaged, alone, in erecting a house on his claim....an Indian rancheria near his place was found to be deserted by the Indians....

HT (14 Nov. 1857) The Mr. Smith, mentioned last week as having been murdered by Indians of Mattole, we learn was Seth Smith, who came from Oregon about a year since....The Indians of the rancheria have not made their appearance yet. Indian Tom, son of Old Coonskin, is supposed to have been concerned in the murder.

HT (28 Nov. 1857) Indian Disturbances on the Klamath Reservation—Three men came down coast (James Mathews, R.H. Parris and ---Stephens); captured by forty Indians on Klamath; brought to rancheria at mouth of river and saw dead body of Indian over which the squaws were mourning piteously; some of the most bloodthirsty were Klamath Mike and Lagoon

Charlie....They were finally placed in a canoe and taken up river to Indian Agency or Government farm at Wah-kell, about five miles up.

From Maj. Heistzleman, the Agent, they learned that Klamath Mike, the day previous, had attempted to take his life with a yager....The Maj. fired on Mike in his flight and it was thought wounded him. He had some followers and some of the troops gave them a brush and killed 15 of their number and others are supposed to have died from the wounds....Mike is known as a villainous Indian and has instigated the difficulty, which we trust and believe Maj. Heistzleman will put down with a firm hand. He is well situated on the Reserve, having been recently reinforced by a full company of troops, who we are informed, have taken lessons on the northern Indian difficulties. We understand Mike is principally backed by the Indians brought on the Reserve from Smith River and other places north and that the Klamath Indians are peaceable disposed....

Humboldt Editor Austin Wiley, 23 Jan. 1858 to 16 June 1860)

HT (13 Feb. 1858) Hostile Indians—We learn from Geo. Zehndner of Angels Ranch that a gentleman from Africa, known in these parts by the name of Leroy was attacked by a party of Indians at his camp where he was hunting, about three miles from Angels Ranch on Saturday last. Leroy, it appears, has a “dark eyed maid,” with whom he “lives, moves and has his being.” She informed him on the day of the attack that he had better “vamosse the ranch,” but he, nothing daunted, stood his ground. His assailants, two stout Indians, one armed with a hatchet and the other with a knife, made a simultaneous assault upon him. He was badly wounded in the left breast by a blow from the hatchet, besides having his hand severely cut. He says he thinks he killed both of the Indians with his knife. As he thought there were more Indians in the vicinity, he left camp and made his way to Angels Ranch. A party subsequently visited the battle ground and found no dead bodies, but found that the goods and chattles, consisting of a fine rifle, yager, and revolver, together with ammunition, provisions, etc., gone.

HT (20 March 1858) Guns Recovered From Indians—It will be recollected that about four weeks since, we mentioned that a negro who hunts in the vicinity of Mad River had been attacked by Indians and lost two guns and a revolver in the fight, barely escaping with his life after receiving a severe wound by a hatchet. A few days later, an Indian came to Woodward & Barney’s ranch on the Trinity trail and was recognized as belonging to the rancheria of the Indians who had attacked the darkey. The Indian was taken and chained up and kept till he confessed his knowledge of the attack. His comrades brought in the guns and pistol and owed that two of the Indians had been killed by the Negro in the affray, by his sheath knife. They also owned that Granger and Cook, who were missing from that vicinity about one year ago, had been murdered by the Indians.

HT (17 March 1858) An Indian Shot at Orleans Bar—J.M. Sims killed an Indian on street in Orleans; held on \$5000 bail.

HT (5 June 1858) Trouble with the Indians; Two White Men Shot—During the forepart of this week, some two or three Indians were killed on Eel river by white men. Sheriff Sevier has gone to arrest the men and we do not care to give publicity to any of the flying rumors concerning the cause which led to shooting the Indians until we learn particulars.

Yesterday two white men were shot and wounded by Indians about four miles above eureka.

HT (12 June 1858) Indian Excitement; Two White Men Wounded; Two Indians Killed--....On the morning of the 29th ult., a party of eight or ten men went to a rancheria on Eel River, a few miles above the mouth and made an attack upon the ranch, killing one Indian and one squaw and wounding another squaw and a papoose. The men who made the attack stated that their object was to take some guns which the Indians had in their possession. Their cause, however, was condemned by citizens generally and on Thursday some warrants were taken out, and Sheriff Sevier accompanied by some deputies went to make the arrests. C.A. Sherman, Wm. McDonald, alias "Billy the Rake," and a man by the name of Baker were all that could be found. They were taken into custody by the Sheriff and carried before Justice Hansell of Eureka, who held them to bail in the sum of \$3000 each, on a charge of murder. Sherman and McDonald gave bail and Baker was committed to jail, where he still remains.

On the afternoon of the day that the Sheriff went to make the arrest on Eel River, two white men were shot up the slough about four miles above Eureka. Their names are Asa Jordon and John Mackey. They were fired upon by some Indians in ambush and both wounded by buck shot—Jordon quite severely. They did not recognize the Indians who shot them; though Mr. Mackey informs us that he saw one of them when in the act of firing, but was too much excited at the time to recognize him. The wounded men were brought down to Eureka, where their wounds were dressed. The loggers pretty much all left their work and came to Eureka where they held a consultation to settle upon the best method to bring the Indians to justice.

A couple of Indians called "Captain Jim" and "San Francisco John," were suspected of being concerned in the shooting and it was determined that they should be punished. The citizens went in search of them, but they were not found and four other Indians were taken and placed in jail in Eureka and held as hostages for the two supposed guilty ones. On Monday last "John" and "Jim" went to Fort Humboldt and surrendered themselves to Maj. Raines and were turned over by him to the Sheriff, who placed them in jail where they remained till Wednesday, when they were released, it appearing that no evidence could be brought against them. They are, no doubt, bad Indians and will have to keep themselves scarce in the neighborhood of Eureka in future.

Considerable excitement prevailed in and about Eureka for three or four days in consequence of the difficulty, but the inhabitants conducted themselves with uniform deliberation and their actions were characterized by well advised discrimination.

Now what causes have led to this difficulty? Why have two innocent men been shot and laboring men summoned from their work to respond to the call of this agitation? Would these men have been shot, if no Indians had been killed on Eel River? And the character of the men who made the attack on the Indians—were they peaceable and industrious men who attend to their own business and do not meddle with the Indians? Far from it. Two of those arrested are notorious for having degraded themselves to a level with the diggers by habitually living with squaws and the third, we are informed, has been a hanger on at one of the white rancherias.

This difficulty with the Indians like all former ones in this county has its origin in and is traceable to the disgusting, corrupt and licentious alliance of men, calling themselves white, with digger squaws—a practice which originates in the basest of the passions and the lowest groveling propensities of human nature. How far degraded a man may become by pandering to the corrupt and unrestrained propensities of his animal instincts and still preserve the outward lineaments of a christian being and a white man, is but illustrated in that class of individuals, who, forgetting

their origin, unrestrained by any social claims and morally dead to all the principles of virtue, cut themselves loose from their fellow and bow at the polluted shrine of prostitution and corruption.

That such a class is numerous in these northern regions is painfully true; and had we no other motive than simply to remind them of their error and admonish them to abandon their pernicious practices, we could not be too pointed in our censure of their course, but when we consider their immediate connection with us, as human beings, as countrymen, and even as mingling in and affecting our society itself, it becomes our duty to speak in terms not to be misunderstood [two more paragraphs]

It is high time that society should be awake to some action in this matter. These men are dangerous to the community—a nuisance to society—a disgrace to our age and generation and a curse to themselves and to their posterity for all time to come. They cannot safely be tolerated in our midst and though their numbers may be great, peace and prosperity will never crown our efforts as a community or set smiling upon the banners of our progress, till this corrupt, pernicious, dangerous and murderous class are expelled from society or driven into their secret dens of filth and corruption....

p.s. Since the above was in type, we learn that Sherman has been surrendered by his bondsman to the Sheriff and is now in jail, awaiting the action of the Grand Jury.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Peace resolution passed by men at Mattole valley

HT (19 June 1858) Don't Like It—Some men in the lower end of the county are very indignant at our article last week, concerning the Indian difficulty on Eel river and the character of the men who did the shooting. They think we did wrong in giving the names of some of the parties. All we regret is that we did not have all their names, so we could hold them up to the public as they deserve. Two men named Wideman and Grush, we have since learned, were leaders in this cowardly attack. They are said to be bad men and continually creating trouble with the Indians.

HT (19 June 1858) Trouble with the Indians in Mattole—About two weeks since, a man named Thornton was murdered in upper Mattole Valley by Indians. After he was killed his body was horribly mutilated. His limbs were un-jointed, his head cut off and every species of barbarity belonging to the savage race practiced upon him. Since then, the settlers in the Valley have been waging a general war against the Indians and from the best information we can gather concerning the result, we think that some fifteen or twenty Indians have been killed.

The Mendocino Reservation takes in a portion of Mattole Valley and an Agency is established there under the management of a man by the name of Cunningham. Like all other “institutions” of the kind in this northern section, this Reservation has so far been a nuisance. It robs this county of some valuable land which was settled upon by some of our citizens before the Reservation was established. The Agent and his few assistants have been unable to control the Indians and unwilling for the settlers to take the matter in their own hands to protect themselves. When such outrages occur as the one above mentioned, we think the settlers are perfectly right in taking the matter in their own hands.

HT (26 June 1858) Gone—A party of six men left town yesterday afternoon to carry the wounded man, Ross, to Pardee's Ranch. They were comprised entirely of citizens of this town. There were but few packers in town when the news of the shooting of Ross by Indians reached us, and those who were here, with the exception of Gus Gould, manifested a perfect indifference

in the matter. There is a move on foot, when the proper time arrives, for an expedition against the upper Mad River and Redwood Indians and it is to be hoped that those who are posted in the matter will not become impatient. It is bad policy to go on an excursion immediately after a depredation as the Indians will be on the look out.

HT (26 June 1858) Grand Jury Report—indictments against Sherman, McDonald, Baker, Wideman and Grush for murder.

HT (26 June 1858) Killing Indians—In an article in our issue of the 12th inst., we mentioned the circumstances of the killing of some Indians on Eel River, among whom were a squaw and child. We condemned the shooting and animadverted in pretty strong terms on a certain class of men in this county known as “squaw men.” Three of the party charged with the killing of these Indians are now waiting their trial on an indictment for murder, which prevents us from following this particular subject any further or from expressing any opinion, or making any remarks calculated to effect public sentiment in regard to the guilt or innocents of the men. We would not at all refer to this matter, pending the legal investigation of the subject, had there not been a studied effort on the part of certain “squaw men,” to create an erroneous and false impression in regard to the general tenor of the article in question. The parties feeling themselves agrieved by our blast at “white diggers,” have endeavored to create an opinion that the article of which we write was intended as a general tirade against all men who have in any manner or under any circumstances, been engaged in killing Indians. We cannot understand how any man of common reason, after having read the article, could draw any such conclusion. It had no reference whatever to killing Indians, any farther than this particular case was concerned, neither was it intended to effect, or touch, any class of men other than the one to whom we particularly referred. With reference to them, we entertain the same opinion now as then.

It is well known to all acquainted with our views concerning Indians that we are in favor of killing them when they have committed any depredations. Past experience has clearly demonstrated the fact that United States troops and Indian Agents are of no avail in keeping Indians under subjection and suppressing difficulties. They are sent into our country for the purpose of keeping the savages in peaceful bounds, and defending our frontier from their depredations. The intention is laudable on the part of our Government, and we have every respect for those whose duty it is to afford us protection; but we have seen enough of Indian troubles in this section to convince us that neither troops nor agents can catch guilty Indians, and they dare not punish others.

Our mode of warfare with Indians is to pay them off in their own coin. If they murder a white man without cause, kill then Indians for it. Let them understand that we will be governed by the same mode of revenge as themselves, and depredations will then cease. On the other hand, Indians should have reciprocal protection by the whites. We do not grant that any man is entitled to the privilege of misusing or abusing Indians, or their squaws. Thusly, difficulties are created and the lives of other men endangered. The lowest trifling vagabond in the country may cause trouble with the Indians, and then if everybody does not turn out to kill off a lot of them, the hue and cry is raised that people think more of Indians than whites. Indians are human beings, if they are savages. They form a portion of the great human family and before the rapid march of civilization cast its turbulent shadows among them, lived in peace and harmony. Nature has so constituted them as to respect and venerate the homes of their fathers and cherish their domestic

institutions; and crimes which are severely punished among themselves when committed by one of their own tribe, should not be allowed to go unpunished when committed by white men.

We have written this article to set ourselves right before this community, many of whom have had occasion to engage in hunting Indians and whom we do not wish to see drawn in with the class spoken of two weeks since.

HT (3 July 1858) Relief Party—The party of six of our citizens that left here on Thursday of last week for the purpose of conveying Mr. Ross, who was shot by Indians on the Weaver trail some time since, to a place where he could be furnished with proper attendance, after traveling all night arrived at the camp of the wounded man at an early hour the following morning. They were joined by six men from Hiampom, whose timely arrival assisted materially in the arduous undertaking. After constructing a litter, the wounded man was carried to Mr. Pardee's where he remains under good care. The men who went out on the mission deserve thanks as well as the reward that follows kind and generous actions. Mr. Ross is in a critical situation and is perfectly paralyzed below the waist.

HT (10 July 1858) In Town—Wm. E. Ross, who was shot and severely wounded by Indians some two weeks ago and who has since been at Pardee & Barney's ranch, was brought into town on Thursday. Much praise is due the men who brought Ross in and their efforts to make him comfortable in his truly helpless condition will be long remembered by his friends and the community in general. The wounded man was carried on a mule and his position was as easy as if he had been on a feather bed. A frame was built and placed on the back of a gentle mule, inside of which a hammock was swung where the man was carried in perfect ease. He has two balls in his body, one of which rests against his spine. His legs are entirely paralyzed and insensible to feeling. He has the nerve of a tiger and appears perfectly sanguine of recovery. He will receive every attention here that it is possible for a man to have.

HT (10 July 1858) How Is It? We have heard a number of persons speaking in no very respectful terms of George Zehndner, one of the proprietors of Angel Ranch for refusing to allow the wounded man Ross to be brought to the house to be taken care of. We are informed that Mr. Brehmer and his lady were anxious for him to be brought there and that Zehndner objected as it would be too much trouble to take care of him. If that is true, George, you ought to be ashamed of yourself.

HT (17 July 1858) Mr. Ross still lingers under the effects of his wounds and is recovering slowly.

HT (17 July 1858) Our Indians—It has long been an object with us to know for what purpose Indian Reservations have been established in this section of our State. If there is any branch of our Government from which more money is stolen than the Custom House, it is from the Indian Department. Here we have two Reservations on this coast within almost 75 miles of each other, and we are about half way between them. Large and valuable tracts of land were donated for their establishment, and thousands of dollars are annually squandered from the public crib to fatten a lot of political pensioners who know little of the nature of the Indians and care less. The Mendocino Reservation takes in a portion of our county, and a part, too, that could be made useful to our citizens; and if any attempt has ever been made by the agent to provide for any

Indians other than those who were on it when it was established, we are not aware of it. It is very certain that the sub agent of that Reservation has never made any attempt to take the Indians from this end of our county to the house which Government has provided for them. We are aware that it is no easy task to confine Indians to any particular spot, particularly when the duty is assigned to men who are wholly unacquainted with their habits, manners, and customs. If such offices were filled by men from our midst whose knowledge and interest fit them for the work, our Indian troubles would cease.

The Indians residing immediately on the coast between the two Reservations would be glad to go on the Reservations if they could receive assurance that they would be properly cared for. We have conversed with a number of Indians of this Bay on the subject, and all have signified their willingness to change their homes.

The early settlement of other States furnishes us ample proof that it is perfect folly to expect Indians and whites to live peaceably together and the examples which are presented us in this section further establish the fact. A great many men sympathize with and favor the cause of the Indians, laying their depredations at the door of malicious and meddling white men. We are well aware that there are a certain class of white men who use Indians with beastly inhumanity, but that does not remedy the evil. By collecting the Indians on the Reservations, and compelling squaw men to send off their concubines, two very desirable points would be obtained—protection to both. It is perfect folly to expect that our mountain trails will ever be safe to travel so long as Indians roam at large throughout the country.

It is urged by some that the coast Indians are becoming civilized and peaceable, and that there is no danger from them. So far as their immediate action is concerned, this reasoning may be correct; but that they trade and communicate with mountain Indians, we very well know. They are cunning and deceitful and we have little confidence in the existence of a “good Indian.” If then, the coast Indians were removed to the Reservations and compelled to remain there, the mountain Indians would soon be forced to follow.

One thing is certain, Government must take steps to provide for these Indians or they will be exterminated, nothing short of this will ensure permanent safety to our section of the State.

HT (17 July 1858) Fight with the Indians; One White Man Killed; Ten Mules Killed and Missing—It is generally known here that three separate companies have been hunting Indians for the past twelve days on Redwood and upper Mad River in the vicinity of where Ross was shot. One company under command of John Bell, numbering sixteen men, had been pursuing the Indians very close for several days, and on Thursday morning they made an attack on a ranch on Grouse Creek, near where Ross was shot. They routed the ranch and killed quite a number of Indians. It appears that the Indians had collected there to the number of about one hundred with the intention of attacking Bell's party. They had divided in two parties, intending to engage Bell's party before they reached the rancheria. Bell, however, did not go by the route the Indians expected him to, and was surprised by the Indians in ambush as he returned from the rancheria on the way to his camp. One of Bell's men was shot dead at the first fire. We have not been able to learn any farther particulars than that when Bell reached his camp, he found ten of his mules killed and missing, and his camp entirely broken up. He fell back to Pardee's Ranch which he reached about daylight yesterday morning. The whole party were completely worn out with fatigue and some of them barefoot. They will remain till they receive assistance from this place. A party will start out from here this morning.

It is thought that the Indians are collected in large numbers in that vicinity and that they intend to stand their ground. They have quite a number of guns and prepared to make a desperate resistance. It is hoped that a party will go out from Eel river and act in conjunction with the men in that section. There is a small company in the vicinity of the Buttes, but they must be well fagged out by this time, having been out now for twelve days. When last heard from, they had done good service. Persons will have to be cautious in traveling the trails for the present, though we are inclined to think that all the trouble just now will be on Redwood and upper Mad River.

HT (24 July 1858) The name of the young men who was killed in Bell's party near Grouse Creek on the 16th inst., was Orin Stevens from South Fork Trinity.

HT (24 July 1958) Look Out—Considerable excitement prevails in this section concerning the sale of ammunition and guns by white men to Indians. We are on the trail of some scoundrels calling themselves white men, who have been guilty of this crime and so soon as we can fasten it on them, we intend to turn them over to the public, who will most likely deal with them under instruction from Judge Lynch.

HT (31 July 1858) Man Murdered by Indians—On the 20th last, a man named John Vandall was murdered near the mouth of the Klamath by two Indians who had been employed by him at the Reservation to act as guides to Crescent City. It appears that the Indians premeditated the murder before they left the Reservation, as they intentionally took the wrong trail, which led them to the crossing of a small stream. When they arrived there, they informed Vandall that the creek was too deep at that place to be forded and that a better crossing could be found higher up....One of the Indians got Vandall's shot gun and shot him; Vandall killed the Indian with a knife; the other Indian was wounded with knife, but killed Vandall; Indian went back to Reservation and said they were attacked by Indians; Agent didn't believe him; made him confess, took him back to the spot and hanged him. Vandall's money was found in the possession of the mother of the Indian who killed him; Indians known as Chick and Pete; information from Mr. Whipple.

HT (31 July 1858) Indian Reservations; What are They Good For? The miserable management of Indian affairs on this coast affords a fine opportunity for unbiased minds to contemplate the beauties of the modern system of Federal appointments....

We are well convinced that the coast Indians would willingly go on the Reservation if they could have the proper assurance of protection and subsistence. In former times it has been the policy of our Government either to drive west or exterminate Indian tribes, but with our Indians a different course must be pursued; for, to drive them further west would be impossible and extermination would stand under the head of "unfinished business," to the end of the present generation. If, then, the Reservation is to be continued at the expense of Government, let some man be appointed as sub agent who has a common interest in our welfare and with whom the Indians are acquainted and entertain confidence in....

The time has now arrived when something must be done with these coast Indians. Their means of subsistence varies from the mountain diggers. They live principally upon fish and berries, many of them maintaining themselves by their labor which they swap for potatoes, flour, etc. They are more indolent than the mountain Indians and less hostile. But it is well known that they fraternize and sympathize with their race. It is through them that ammunition and guns are procured and placed in the hands of the mountain Indians....

HT (7 Aug. 1858) Good Move—The citizens of Mattole Valley passed resolutions ordering all white men living with squaws in that valley to either drive them away or leave them. The resolutions were complied with forthwith.

HT (7 Aug. 1858) [Editor Wiley continues to be critical of Agent Cunningham at the Mattole Valley end of the Mendocino Reservation; some response from Cunningham and Thos. J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in California.]

HT (7 Aug. 1858) Indian Boy Killed—On Monday last, as two Indian boys were driving in a train of mules from Kneeland's Prairie, one of the boys, when they were within about six miles of town, was shot dead from his horse. The other escaped though he says he was fired at a number of times. He says it was a party of white men who did the shooting....

We are sorry to see such imprudent steps advocated by some men and to say the very least of the act itself, it showed but little bravery. WE will find plenty to do for this season to fight the Indians with whom we are at war, and it should be an object to keep on good terms with those who are disposed to be friendly, at least for the present.

HT (7 Aug. 1858) Fight with Indians; One Man Killed and One Wounded—The trouble with Indians in this section at present bids fair to be lasting and of a very aggravated nature. Since Stevens was killed in Bell's party on the 16th ult., nothing of importance has transpired up to Monday last. The company, however, had not disbanded and receiving some recruits from Trinity, they started again on Thursday last in search of the Indians. A portion of the company, sixteen in number, under command of Mr. Winslet of Brunt Ranch, fell in with a party of warriors on last Monday near the Three Creek about two miles from Lack's trail and leading to the head of Hoopa Valley. In trailing the Indians, they were fired upon by them from an ambush, shooting Mr. Winslet through the thigh. He immediately gave the order to charge, himself leading the fight, notwithstanding he was severely wounded. The Indians made a running fight, keeping out of sight as much as possible, firing in all some twenty shots. After they had been chased some two or three hundred yards, Winslet's party collected together and not until this was it known only to himself who was wounded. About this time, John Skilling and Chauncey Miller stepped off a little way from the party when they were fired upon by three Indians and Miller fell dead at Skilling's feet, his brain pierced by a yager ball. Skilling stood his ground....

Miller was carried about two miles from where he was shot and left until the party could take care of Winslet. Winslet was brought to Pardee's old place, where he remained until Wednesday evening when he was able to ride to Angel's Ranch. Dr. Baldwin went out and he informs us that the wound is very severe though not dangerous.

Mr. Skilling is confident they killed some Indians though he does not know how many. The brush was very thick and the Indians never showed themselves when it could be avoided. They appear to have adopted the natural mode of Indian warfare and by this method they have a great advantage over the whites.

HT (7 Aug. 1858) Chauncey Miller from Hartford, Connecticut, for past six years he was trader at North Fork Trinity for firm of Sunbury & Miller.

HT (7 Aug. 1858) Had His Throat Cut—A fellow in Mattole Valley by the name of John Mann, known as Buckskin Jack had his throat cut one night last week by a squaw with whom he had been living. It appears that Jack had been out on an Indian hunt and had killed the brother of his squaw, bringing in the Indian's bow and quiver. The property was recognized by the squaw and she determined upon avenging the death of her brother. After Jack had fallen asleep she took a large knife and cut his throat, not, however severing the jugular vein. This had the effect to disturb Jack's repose, when he arose and grabbed the knife and killed the squaw on the spot. In wresting the knife from the squaw, he had his hand severely cut. Dr. Felt was sent to dress his wounds. The Dr. informs us that he will probably recover.

HT (14 Aug. 1858) Wounded Man—Ross the packer who was shot by Indians some two months since is getting along well. He is still in a helpless condition with a ball in his spine. Mr. Winslet is at Angel's Ranch and is fast recovering.

HT (21 Aug. 1858) Humboldt Times moving to Eureka, next issue from that place.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Indian Troubles—It appears that the Indians in the vicinity of Redwood and Mad River are determined to deal to the hilt with everything in their reach. Next morning after the murder of Mr. Boynton they attacked Pardee's ranch. The dogs held them at bay till Mr. Barney, one of the partners, and Mr. Pardee went out, when they were fired upon by the Indians and miraculously escaped with their lives. When night set in the family started for town and arrived in safety about three o'clock on Thursday morning. The Indians had driven off all their stock, leaving them but one horse with which to remove the family. The ranch has no doubt been totally destroyed before this as it was left at their mercy. They killed a cow at Angel's Ranch on Wednesday n sight of the house and carried it off.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Horrible Murder by Indians—On Tuesday morning last about 7 o'clock Mr. Paul Boynton, who resided ten miles from Union on the Trinity trail, was murdered by Indians within about 200 yards of his house. Some packers had encamped at his house the previous night and in the morning, as they were preparing to leave, he started off after his cows and before he was out of sight, the report of a rifle was heard and seven Indians seen running from the direction of the report. The packers immediately gave chase and as they neared the edge of the woods, they came upon the prostrate body of Mr. Boynton, just as the last sighs of life were leaving him. He was pierced through the body by a large rifle ball. It was evidently a premeditated plan on the part of the Indians to murder the whole family and the timely arrival of the packers the night before no doubt saved the now heart-broken widow and two fatherless children from the vengeance of the fiends who have robbed them of their natural parents and protector. Mr. Boynton was from Deer Grove, Cook County, Illinois. He came to this Bay in the fall of 1853 and resided in Union until the spring of 1857 when he settled on the claim where he was murdered at his own door yard....brought to Union and buried.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Serious Indian Trouble; Removal or Extermination—Since the forepart of June, we have been called upon to notice in nearly every number of our paper, murders, robberies and other depredations committed by digger Indians in this section of the State. Within that time, two men at work on their logging claims east of this place have been shot from ambush and wounded, one of them quite severely. Thornton of Mattole has been murdered and his body

mutilated in a manner which the diggers only are capable of doing; Ross, while peaceably following his business as a packer on the public thoroughfare between Union and Trinity, has been wounded in such a manner as to render recovery hopeless and Stevens, while in pursuit with others of the scamps who shot him, was himself shot dead. Chauncey Miller, a trader on the Trinity being down after goods and finding the trail dangerously infested by Indians, volunteered for the purpose of removing the obstruction to interior trade. He also forfeited his life and one of his companions, Winslet, was severely wounded. Vandall, murdered near the mouth of the Klamath by his treacherous guides, may also be added to the list of victims.

This week we are obliged to continue the record of Indian outrages on the lives and property of our citizens. It has now come to that condition of affairs in the Bald Hills country that men are shot down within sight of their own houses and their stock driven off before their eyes.

We have long foreseen the present state of things and have been well satisfied and so expressed it repeatedly that it could only be averted by placing the Indians on the Reservations or by exterminations; in other words, by removing them from the range they now inhabit, either alive or dead.

Our fellow citizens in other parts of the State unacquainted with the hardships of a frontier life and far removed from the dangers to which the lives and property of our neighbors are constantly exposed may consider such treatment of the Indians fit only for barbarians, a necessity imposing enough to override every other consideration has, however, rendered the adoption of one or the other of the alternatives mentioned absolutely indispensable. The Indians must be removed from the mountain prairies lying between this Bay and the waters of the Trinity and Klamath or our farther progress is at an end. White men cannot settle there, however desirable the country may be for stock raising and other branches of farming, while armed savages are suffered to roam at large, waylaying the trails, killing ranch men, devastating their homes and driving off their stock. And as the Indians are every year obtaining more fire arms and becoming better skilled in their use, the longer they are suffered to remain the worse it will be for the whites, as recent events fully demonstrate.

Removal or extermination now being the watchword with all classes of our people, the next question arises, how are we to proceed. We have Reservations on three sides of us—The Mendocino, Nome Cult or Noma Lackee) and the Klamath. They have been established for several years and have now perhaps about the same number of Indians on each as were on the same territory when the Reservations were first established. No perceptible benefit has so far been accomplished. The agents, sub agents or clerks, whatever they may be, sent up to the Reservations, have whiled away their time in various ways, sent on lengthy reports dilating extensively upon the habits of the “poor Indian” and, perhaps, served their party for they have not served their country.

We have also a United States military post within our county and yet our people whose enterprise is building up and developing the county, are suffered to be murdered as it were at their own doors by these miserable diggers. And it cannot be said that the officers, Federal or State, are ignorant of our situation. We have urged time and again upon the Indian Department the absolute necessity of something being done in this section to avert what is now upon us—an Indian war. Our citizens have petitioned the commander of the United States troops here, and also the Governor for aid. The former has not men enough at his disposal to protect his own garrison from attack were it not surrounded by white settlements and what steps, if any, the Governor will see proper to adopt, we have not yet learned. Should he, however, call out

volunteers, it will require some time before they can be brought into service, whereas some immediate action must be taken or all the settlements in the Bald Hills will be broken up and travel on the various trails leading to the interior cut off.

We think therefore, that a company of men should be raised by our citizens and sent out immediately in order, at least, to keep the Indians at bay till some plan for their removal or extermination be matured. Our best interests demand that the settlers in the Bald Hills be protected where they are, Instead of being compelled to abandon their homes and their property to the mercy of these wretches and all who have an interest in the permanent prosperity of this region of country should see that this is done ,even if it costs a little time and money to do it. We believe, however, that if a correct account be kept of all bonafide and necessary expenses incurred in protecting ourselves from Indian depredations that the government whose business it is to remove these encumbrances to the progress of the country will reimburse our people therefore. At all event, we must protect ourselves and trust to the sense of justice on the part of the government in the premises.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Mass Meeting in Mattole Valley—At a public meeting of the citizens of Mattole Valley, held for the purpose of making a treaty of peace and friendship with the Indians on the 4th of September, L. W. Gillett was chosen president and the following appointed a committee to draft resolutions: M.J. Conklin, J.H. Freuit, H.T. Brown, Joel Benton and L.W. Gillett.

Resolved: That we, the citizens of this Valley do form an enter into a treaty of peace and friendship with the Indians on the following terms.

1st. That the Indians use all due diligence to secure the persons of the three Indians murderers, now running at large, who were concerned in the murder of Mr. Thornton.

2d. That they shall furnish the citizens any and all information that they may have or be able to obtain in aiding to arrest the said murderers and use all their influence to bring them to justice.

3d. That we will protect them from all danger and harm, if any difficulty should arise between them and the other Indians, by them giving information and assisting to arrest the said murderers.

4th. That the Indians must not set fire to the grass on the hills; that they must not drive away, molest or kill our cattle, horses, mules or hogs; that they must not enter our enclosures; that they must not steel from us; that they must not reside on our claims without our consent.

Resolved. That the Indians be permitted to return and live in the Valley, collect their wild food, fish, etc.

Resolved. That this treaty of peace is only made with the Mattoles and does not extend to any other tribes of Indians and that they must not harbor any Indians from the Cuscouse Creek (Cooskie Creek), Bear River, Eel River or any other Indians who do not belong to the Mattoles.

Resolved. That we discountenance and will not permit any white men to go into the Indian rancherias to interfere with the squaws and children or in any way molest them.

Resolved. That we will not allow white men who are renegades from other portions of the State or country to reside in this Valley or live among the Indians. That we consider all such persons a disgrace to any settlement and a source of trouble and difficulty with the Indians. We therefore cannot and will not permit them to live among the Indians or us.

Resolved. That these resolutions be published in the Humboldt Times as a notice to the public and a warning to those white men who are renegades and fugitives from justice and that we will not permit them in future to make our Valley a hiding place for any such outlaws.

HT (18 Sept. 1858) Indian Volunteers. The undersigned, having been appointed by public meetings of the citizens of Union and Eureka. Committees to take measures for the suppression of Indian hostilities in Humboldt County, invite the enlistment of Volunteers to serve for the period of four months, unless sooner discharged in active operations against the Indian tribes in this section.

Books will be opened at Union at E.L. Wallace's saloon and in Eureka at R.W. Brett's saloon on and after Monday the 20th inst. for Volunteers to sign the articles until the required number is obtained. Immediate steps will be taken to procure the regular enlistment of those who subscribe into the service of the State and in the meantime, persons enlisting will be furnished with arms, ammunition and provisions during the time of service. Union Sept. 17, 1858. Union Committee: H.W. Havens, David Maston, John O. Craig, E.L. Wallace, and A.H. Murdock.

Eureka Committee: Walter Van Dyke, Jonathan Freese, A.D. Sevier, D. Pickard, C.S. Ricks.

HT (25 Sept. 1858) Volunteers for the Indian War; Movement of Troops—Last week we gave notice that books would be opened for the enrolling and organization of volunteer companies to operate against the Indians in this section. Steps were taken to supply and equip them for a campaign of four months, but the arrival of Sunday morning of 48 recruits, per steamer Columbia, had the effect to check the movement. We can see no reason, however, why the company should not be formed. We have frequently suggested the propriety of organizing a military company in our county, under the militia laws of the State. In a county like ours, where we are in the midst of hostile savages, such a step would not only be judicious but it is absolutely necessary. It would cost nothing to form and draw our arms and drilling would be but a healthy exercise and a pleasant recreation.

We hope, therefore, that the company may be formed and an application made for arms forthwith. Then, should there be any occasion for the services of volunteers at a word from the Governor, the company would be ready to take the field.

The troops now here which are to go out in a few days after the Indians are all raw recruits, but they are being drilled and made ready for service with all possible dispatch. The number of men now at the disposal of the commander of Fort Humboldt, even if they were old soldiers, is insufficient to conduct a successful campaign; but it will be seen by a communication to Governor Weller from Headquarters of the Army, published in another column, that more troops will be sent up as soon as possible.

Major Raines, commander of the garrison here, appears to feel a deep interest in the matter and is using all possible dispatch to get his men ready for service and send them out. Capt. Underwood, who is to take commanding of the expedition, is expected here today and will probably be ready to occupy hostile grounds early the coming week. We have every confidence that Capt. Underwood will prove an efficient officer in the campaign, being a brace and active young man with the benefit of considerable experience in Indian fighting.

In answer to a request of the citizens committee of Union and Eureka that the troops might occupy Pardee and Barney's ranch for a temporary post, Maj. Raines replied that he had

anticipated the necessity of establishing a post in that vicinity and that the request should be complied with.

HT (25 Sept. 1858) Take Them Away—It is very strange that, considering the Indians all around us are making war on the whites, a number of guns are allowed to remain in the hands of some Indians at or within the vicinity of Humboldt Point. We were informed this week by a gentleman who lives at Myers' Landing that there were some five or six guns in possession of the Indians near that place and upon their being demanded by the settlers there, they were carried off to Humboldt Point....

The public welfare demands that these Indians should be disarmed at once and if the proper authorities do not take the matter in hand the people themselves will be compelled to look to it.

When we say "proper authorities," we do not mean our Superintendent of Indian Affairs or any of his todies. We have long since given up any hope of receiving aid from that source. They will have enough to do to annoy the settlers of Mattole Valley in their efforts to swindle them out of their claims. What a magnificent humbug the Indian Department of California is.

HT (25 Sept. 1858) To His Excellency John B. Weller. Government State of California from W.W. Markoll, A.A. General Assistant General's Office, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco, 6 Sept.. Sir: Your letter to General Clark of Sept. 1st has just been handed to me and in the absence of the General, I hasten to inform your Excellency that the General notified of the disturbances in Humboldt County, had so far anticipated your wishes as to send to Fort Humboldt all the men at his disposal. This detachment now in the harbor will be sent up by the earliest steamer and the General trusts that it will give sufficient protection until a larger force, shortly to be placed at his disposal, will enable him to obtain full control over the Indians.

HT (2 Oct. 1858) Our Indian Troubles; A Hint to the Superintendent—Indian hostilities in this section of our State, having assumed such a serious aspect of late and our repeated appeals to the Superintendent of Indian Affairs having been entirely disregarded the citizens of this county and Klamath, have finally concluded to send a messenger, at private expense, to San Francisco to condescendingly ask the permission of Col. Henley to place the Indians on the Reservation. Capt. D.H. Snyder of Hoopa Valley is now here waiting passage to San Francisco for the purpose above mentioned. The Capt. has with him two chiefs from Hoopa, which he intends to present to Col. Henley as living witnesses that there are such beings as live Indians in this section.

Time and sad experience having fully established the impossibility of Indians and while living peaceably together, people are becoming aroused by experimenting with them any longer in that capacity. The loss of several valuable lives, damage to property, and stagnation of business this season has awakened a sense of danger in the people and with one universal voice they exclaim, "Something must be done." Persons whose residence have been among the Indians for years past and whose knowledge of their nature and passions qualify them to judge correctly have foreseen the past and impending danger, and repeatedly sounded the alarm But our people, knowing the ability and intention of our Government to afford us protection, have been duped by the false promises of the Indian Superintendent and his friends, that the Indians would be attended to by the proper authorities. And so, from time to time, have we grasped at the shadow of broken promises for protection, till the "last reed is broken," and as a final supplication for

aid, Col. Henley will be visited in person by one whose knowledge of our Indian entitles him to be heard on our behalf.

But it may be asked, what shall be done with the Indians. We answer, put them on the Reservations. All of the trails leading across the country believes the upper crossing of Mad River and the Klamath are infested with hostile savages. They are surrounded on all sides by Indians who live among us under the garb of friendship. From these friendly allies the mountain patrols receive their means of subsistence and destruction. If a murder is committed in the mountains, we usually receive our earliest intelligence of it through the Indians. If certain friendly Indians are missing for a few weeks, their absence is accounted for by fishing, gathering berries, or some ruse of the sort.

In view of these facts, it has become a settled thing that these Indians must go on the Reservations. We are aware that it will be no easy task to accomplish this, but the necessity of the case demands it and it must be done. It will be impossible to clear the mountains of Indians until this is accomplished. For instance, if a force sufficient to route the hostile Indians who are now at war with us should be sent out, the Indians, finding themselves unable to stand their ground, would scatter out and seek shelter among the friendly Indians, in the very door yards of the whites to again resume their work of death as soon as the forces should be drawn off.

There is but one way to place these Indians on the Reservations A force of armed men must be sent among them sufficiently strong to hold a rod over them. They must be informed that they will be provided for and protected on the Reservations and that a war of extermination will be waged against all who are caught off of it....

HT (2 Oct. 1858) False Alarm [Mad River Indians came to Union saying Hoopa and Redwood Creek Indians were attacking their ranches; women and children put in Jacoby's fire-proof building; citizens went out but all was peaceful]

HT (9 Oct. 1858) Capt Underwood, who has taken the field, will keep the route open for regular transportation of the mail between Union and Weaverville.

HT (9 Oct. 1858) In the Field—Maj. Raines of Fort Humboldt has sent out a company of 35 men under command of Capt. Underwood to operate against the hostile Indians A quantity of Army supplies arrived on the Fremont and the company above was at once sent out. Capt. Underwood will take up a position in the neighborhood of Pardee's Ranch about half way between Union and the South Fork of Trinity. By the time a company or two of volunteers called out by Governor Weller also get in the field, the Indians may begin to think the whites are in earnest in the present case and that their day of plundering and murder is at an end.

HT (9 Oct. 1858) The Klamath Reservation—The following correspondence between ex sheriff Reed of this county and the Indian Agent at the Klamath Reservation will explain itself. Fort Ter-Wer, Sept. 25, 1858. Col. Buel, Indian Agent, Klamath Reservation. Dear Sir: Several of the citizens of Union and of other portions of Humboldt county, knowing of my intention to come to this post, requested me upon my arrival to ask the Indian Agent of the Klamath River Reservation whether it would be in his power and in accordance with regulations to receive some 50 Indians from that county.

At the suggestion of Capt. Underwood, who assures me of your desire to conduct the affairs of your department with the view to the welfare of the county and to the interests of its

citizens so far as your orders will permit, I make this written application and would be most happy to receive then from you a favorable reply, knowing fully that it would be a source of much gratification to the people of Humboldt county. W.I. Reed

HT (9 Oct. 1858) Office Klamath Indian Reservation, Sept. 28th. W.I. Reed, Esq. Dear Sir: Your communication of 20th inst. was duly received and contents noted. I believe it to be strictly in accordance with the regulations of the Department to comply with your request and I assure you it will afford e much pleasure to receive the Indians on the Reservation and I will protect and subsist them, the same as those who are now living on the Reservation. D.E. Buel, Indian Agent.

HT (16 Oct. 1858) From the Seat of War—W.I. Reed, Esq. arrived yesterday from Capt. Underwood's camp at Pardee and Barney's ranch on the Trinity trail. He informs us that the troops thus far have been engaged in escorting trains over the mountains and guarding the trail and stock. Capt. Underwood will probably find enough of this kind of service to keep his men occupied most of the time during the remainder of the packing season. Mr. Reed informs us that no Indians had been seen when he left. Just as we expected, and it is a matter of doubt with us if the volunteer company finds any in the vicinity of the late murders and outrages.

A company of 80 men were to organize at Big Bar on Trinity last Tuesday under the authority of the Governor and it is more than probable that they are in the field before this. This company will most likely be under the command of I.G. Messick of Weaverville. A better officer could not be selected and we have every confidence that his campaign will prove effectual.

HT (23 Oct. 1858) Movement of Troops—The command under Capt. Underwood is stationed at Pardee's old place on Redwood and is still engaged in escorting trains across the mountains. A company of 80 men was organized at Big Bar on the 14th and elected I.G. Messic, Captain, and Mr. Winslet of Burnt Ranch, 1st Lieutenant. They were to arrive at Capt. Underwood's camp on Monday and after establishing a permanent camp somewhere in that vicinity, they will proceed at once against the Indians.

Gen. Kibbe was in Union on Monday and had started out two weeks supplies for the Volunteer Company. The General will remain with them for awhile furnishing them with supplies under his Commission as Adjutant General of the State. The company is composed of good men and with the officers they have selected, we have every confidence they will put a stop to Indian depredations in that quarter. success to them.

HT (23 Oct. 1858) Letter from David Snyder from Hoopa, correctly the newspaper about his reason for taking Indians to San Francisco.

HT (30 Oct. 1858) Movement of Troops—Capt. Underwood's command has been ordered to Hoopa Valley and his present camp is to be occupied this winter by Lieut. Collins with a command of twenty-five men. Lieut. Crook, recently from Washington Territory, is to be stationed on the Klamath Reservation in the place of Lieut. Collins.

HT (30 Oct. 1858) Fight with the Indians—The Volunteer Company under command of I.G. Messick surprised a camp of hostile Indians on Tuesday afternoon in the vicinity of Pardee's ranch near the new Trinity trail. The Indians took to the brush as soon as attacked and made a running fight, observing the same tactics as when Miller and Stephens were killed.

The only particulars we have been able to gather of the engagement are that the ranch was completely routed and one of the volunteers was severely wounded in the shoulder. We have heard two rumors as to the number of Indians killed and taken prisoner. One says eight killed and six made prisoner; another says four killed and 8 prisoner. Dr. Guild, U.S.A., went out to attend the wounded men.

P.S. Since the above was in type, we have met Dr. Guild. The doctor informs us that the wounded man's name is John Harp. He was shot by a small rifle ball in his left shoulder. He is not dangerous. Four Indian warriors were killed and two children (accidentally), two squaws and two children made prisoners.

HT (30 Oct. 1858) Ranch Burned by Indians—Some time during last week the ranch owned by Pardee & Barney, which had been vacated on account of being surrounded by hostile Indians, was burned down and all the property belonging thereto destroyed. The Indians who did the mischief dug up the potatoes, thrashed out the oats, killed what hogs and poultry there was on the place and carried off every thing of any value. This loss will fall heavy on the owners as the place was well fitted up and all they were worth was on it. Moreover, they have spent most of their time the past summer in hunting Indians and have been able to do but little on their place.

HT (20 Nov. 1858) From the Seat of War—Yesterday afternoon, we received two letters from the camp on Yager Creek, giving full particulars of the late skirmish there, of which a vague account is given in another column. One of the letters is from our young friend, E.E. Turk, of this place and the other from a unknown correspondent, signed "pro bono publico." The details are interesting and we very much regret that the late hour at which they were received precludes the possibility of their publication this week.

In the skirmish on Yager Creek, three ranches were stormed, five bucks killed and five bucks and 21 women and children taken prisoners. Among the bucks captured were some who were wounded in the last fight on Mad River and they say that most of the Indians who have been engaged in the depredations on the Trinity trail are now on the head waters of Mad River, Yager Creek and Van Dusen's Fork. The correspondent informs us that there is no doubt but the Indians are in a position where escape will be impossible and that their capture is almost certain. He further says that the prisoners will be sent to Eureka or Union where Col. Henley has promised to receive them and provide for them on some Reservation.

HT (20 Nov. 1858) Indian Matters; Movements of the Volunteers—The causes which led to the organization of the Volunteer company under Capt. Messic and the fact that they are now in active service in this county has been generally noticed by our contemporaries throughout the State and all that remains to be done by us is to chronicle the movements of the company as faithfully as our limited sources of information will admit of. Contrary to a prediction mentioned by us when the company first took the field, they succeeded in surprising one rancheria in the vicinity of where Ross and Stephens were shot. This skirmish took place nearly four weeks ago and was noticed in this paper shortly afterwards. Subsequently that whole section of country has been thoroughly scoured and not an Indian could be found. As was expected they have temporarily taken up their quarters in more remote localities or they are secreted in the hides of places of their allies, the Hoopa and coast Indians and their wants are administered to by them.

Under this state of affairs Capt. Messic thought it advisable to cross Mad River and scour the Yager Creek country of which we gave notice last week. In this expedition he seems to have

been more successful. ON Saturday or Sunday last he engaged a band of Indians near Showers Pass in the Yager Creek country and as near as we can ascertain, killed some of them and took the remainder prisoners. One of Messic's company, Henry Allen, was wounded in the attack by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of one of his comrades. We hope that Capt. Messic will succeed in totally breaking up or exterminating the skulking bands of savages in that section, that have preyed upon the lives and property of our people for the last seven years. These Yager Creek and Van Dusen Indians are the very worst in the country and have never manifested any other feeling toward the whites than that of hostility, and now that the frontier settlements are so much exposed to their depredations, we hope that the company will do sufficient work while there to warrant protection to settlers in future.

The work which Capt. Messic has before him is of great importance in this entire section of our state and had it been entrusted to a man of less energy and decision of character to perform, we should almost despair of its ultimate success. For eight years past our citizens have been burdened with the heavy expenses incurred in protecting themselves against Indians, the only means upon which they could rely and this coupled with the ordinary incidental expenses of settling a new country, has been a serious drawback to all kinds of business, prevented the development of our agricultural resources and retarded the progress of our county generally.

Now that we have a force called into service by the proper authority, we hope and believe that they will not leave the field until they have completely relieved us of the possibility of any further annoyance from the Indians. In a few weeks more the bad weather will set in and the mountains will then be covered with snow. Then will be the time to strike the blow. In consequence of these Indians having been at war the past summer, they have had but little chance to supply themselves with food for the winter, and if proper care is taken that they be not supplied by the Hoopa or coast Indians, we are inclined to the opinion that the campaign for this winter will put a final stop in the depredations of the hostile tribes.

HT (27 Nov. 1858) Found—All of the old settlers in this county remember the atrocious murder of Indians on Yager Creek in 1852 of the two brothers Cooper. It will also be recollected that a few months after they were murdered a portion of the remains of one of them, together with some clothing were found a short distance from the spot in the creek. In a conversation with Gen. Kibbe one day this week, he informed us that a gun which belonged to one of the unfortunate men at the time of the murder, had been found by one of the volunteers last week. It was lying in the water near where the remains were found and was recognized by several men in the company.

HT (27 Nov. 1858) The Volunteer Expedition in this County—The present volunteer expedition in this county is the only one which has ever been properly organized and successfully conducted in California. The General Government is morally bound to indemnify our State for all money expended by order of our Executive for protection against Indians, and had all previous expeditions for that purpose been managed with that strict economy and carried forward with that degree of activity which has so far characterized the movements of the force now operating against the Indians in this county, Congress would never have hesitated in making the necessary appropriations to meet them....

Since Messic's company was first organized, they have been kept busy all the while. Gen. Kibbe has been with the expedition from the first and with him the responsibility of the campaign rests. It is for him to say when the war shall end, and this he assures us will not be

until the Indians are entirely cleared out of that section. He superintends in person the purchase of all the supplies and takes bills for the same. Instead of paying for packing his supplies, he employs mules by the day or month and details men from the company to do the packing.

We are happy to be able to state that the expedition is progressing finely and that there is a fair prospect of bringing the Indians to term early the approaching winter. Already between thirty and forty prisoners have been taken to say nothing of those that have been killed and the Indians are now more anxious to hide than fight. To those not acquainted with the extent of country occupied by the hostile Indians nor their facilities for hiding and subsistence, it might appear like a trifling job to subdue them.

The Indians living upon Redwood, Mad River, the different forks of Yager and Van Dusen, all speak the same lingo and each of these tribes have their summer and winter houses in the deep canyons or on the high bald hills throughout this section and their knowledge of the country enables them to watch the movements of their enemy and escape from one hiding place to another.

We are assured by Gen. Kibbe that the scope of country which these Indians have occupied will afford pasturage for from twenty to thirty thousand head of cattle and that it surpasses any he has ever seen in California for grazing purposes. He gives it as his opinion that throughout that whole section where there are not more than twenty settlers in three years there will be several hundred.

HT (4 Dec. 1858) We met Gen. Kibbee....He informed us that no Indians had been found since the skirmish on Yager Creek, but that they were on the trail of some high up on Mad River. At present Capt. Messick's company is divided into three parties: one of 25 men stationed at Yager Creek; one of the same number at Boynton's place; and the remainder in the main camp at Pardee's.

HT (11 Dec. 1858) From the Volunteers, Yager Creek—Mr. A. Wiley: As you appear anxious to give a faithful record of the movement of the Volunteers, I hasten to inform you of the following items. Several days ago the scouts discovered a couple of ranches on the Van Dusen and on Tuesday last, Lieut. Proser took ten or fifteen men and went to surprise them, the Indians at one of the ranches had taken the alarm and fled and they were preparing to leave the other when Lieut. Proser came upon them. He killed one buck and took seven prisoners, one of whom escaped but was afterwards overtaken and killed.

On Sunday Lieut. Proser alarmed another ranch on Van Dusen near Larrabees and took eight more prisoners The Lieut. has found a ranch with about 100 Indians in it and has gone to headquarters for more men and supplies preparatory to attacking it. He says there are a great many Indians on the head of Mad River and that they have many guns among them.

On squaws and three children have died in the guard house. The troops are all well and in good spirits. Yours truly, Settler.

HT (25 Dec. 1858) To Honorable J.W. Denver, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D.C...petition against Mendocino Reservation being extended four miles north of Mattole River.

HT (25 Dec. 1858) Petition—The citizens of Mattole and through our county in general are signing petitions to be forwarded to Gen. Denver praying him to obtain from Government an abandonment of the alleged Mattole Reservation. We believe they will be almost unanimously

signed and we have every reason to believe that when Gen. Denver receives them, he will dispense with this humbug.

HT (1 Jan. 1859) From the Volunteers—Gen. Kibbe is in town on business connected with the removal of his prisoners to some reservation; they captured 17 ranches; 84 prisoners; ranches were situated on Mad river, being scattered at various distances one-quarter mile to a mile apart. It is the General's intention to remove his prisoners to this place next week, where the Indian superintendent has promised to take charge of them and remove them to some reservation. He had when he left camp 120 prisoners....The Indians are completely whipped....

HT (8 Jan. 1859) The prisoners now in the hands of the volunteers, 130 in number, are now on their way to this place and will be quartered here until they can be removed to some reservation....Capt. Messic will continue to prosecute the war; prisoners have arrived at Union.

HT (8 Jan. 1859) Report that volunteers are to be disbanded to make room for a batch of recruits lately imported to California....Before the volunteers now so actively and so successfully operating against the Indians were called out by Gov. Weller, not a corporal's guard of soldiers could be furnished by the Army, to take the field against the Indians. Our petitions to the garrison here were answered "no troops."

Now we would respectfully suggest to Gov. Weller, not to disband the volunteers until it shall appear from the officer in command that there is no further need for their services. The energetic manner in which the campaign has so far been conducted has inspired our citizens with confidence in its ultimate success and perfectly intimidated the Indians and to disband the expeditions now, when the work is but half done, would only place the Indians in antagonism to a foe they do not fear and trust their subjugation to a power in which our people have but little confidence.

HT (22 Jan. 1859) Movements of the Volunteers—Some time during the latter part of last week, Capt. Messic routed a band of about thirty Indians between Redwood and Hoopa; they fled, he followed; corralled them at Dow's Prairie, where lower Mad River Indians helped them escape. Gen. Kibbe took three of the head Indians prisoner and will hold them as hostages for the good behavior of the balance of these friendly Indians. Here, then, is another instance which forcibly reminds us of the necessity of doing what we have long been advocating—removing these coast Indians....

HT (22 Jan. 1859) Gen. Kibbe has entered into a contract, on behalf of the Indian Superintendent of California, with Capt. Woodley of the bark Fanny Major, for the removal of his prisoners to the Mendocino Reservation....The steamer Glide will bring them down and transfer them to the Fanny Major.

HT (29 Jan. 1859) Charles Beach kills Indian, Jack, on Peninsula. Jack lived with Eureka family for two to three years.

HT (29 Jan. 1859) Four Indians from Peninsula volunteered services to search for Redwood Creek Indians; Gen. Kibbe accepted their help.

HT (29 Jan. 1859) A detachment of Cat. Messic's men under command of A. McNeil in pursuit of a party of Indians near Albee's on Redwood shot at. Mr. Calvin Gunn wounded.

HT (29 Jan. 1859) Fight with Indians; Three Men Severely Wounded—Capt. Messic's company of volunteers engaged Indians in the vicinity of Dow's Prairie-Liscom Hill; 150 Indians; wounded John Houk, Sam Overlander and G.W. Werk.

HT (29 Jan. 1859) Our Indian War—The prospects for a speedy termination of the Indian War in this county which is now being conducted with so much vigor do not appear so flattering to us as they did one month ago. The mode of warfare which the Indians have adopted is such as to render their final and entire subjugation an extremely difficult and hazardous task. That they are well armed and equipped is now no longer a matter of doubt and skilled as they are in the use of firearms, they are prepared to make this a protracted and laborious expedition....Their mode of fighting is to waylay, in parties of two, three and four, selecting deep canyons and thick brush, make a dead shot and then dodge off....The capture of over 100 women and children, which are now on board the bark Fanny Major en route for the Mendocino Reservation, will relieve warriors from looking out for them.

HT (5 Feb. 1859) Movement of Volunteers—Capt. Messic joined Lieut. Winslett at Elk Camp; then they moved over to Mad River.

HT (26 Feb. 1859) The Volunteers—We learn from our young friend Ed Tuck, who came in on furlough, that the Hoopa Indians had met some of the Redwoods and that the latter were willing to make and receive propositions for a surrender. The Indians named the Big Lagoon, above Trinidad, as a place of rendezvous and Gen. Kibbe, accompanied by Capt. Messic and 25 men, have gone there.

HT (5 March 1859) We have received no news from the volunteers this week. Gen. Kibbe left Union on Sunday for Hoopa to bring out some Hoopa Indians with whom he had made arrangements to bring in the Redwood Indians. Capt. Underwood, commander of the post there, was doing what he could to prevent the Indians from rendering Gen. Kibbe any assistance. We are not at all surprised at this and it only corroborates an assertion we made some time since, for which we were taken to task by our neighbors of the Californian.

HT (5 March 1859) Indians taken on Fanny Major to Mendocino; two children died; Indians were all safely landed and were in good health.

HT (12 March 1859) Indian War--....the Indian War may now safely be considered very nearly at an end. Gen. Kibbe is in town to arrange for removal of another batch of prisoners to Mendocino. Capt. Messic had 75; Lieut. Winslett, 25. The Indians are entirely starved out; clean sweep of Redwood Indians this week. It is of the utmost importance that the expedition should be brought to a close in time to have the hills examined and paid before the adjournment of the Legislature.

HT (19 March 1859) End of the Indian War—160 Redwood Creek Indians (not lower creek Indians who are peaceable) taken; will be sent to Mendocino; murders committed from time to

time over past two years and which led to this war, were all deeds of five Indian brothers; white men killed: Granger and Cook in March 1857; Stephens and Miller and Mr. Boynton.

The importance of this successful termination of the expedition can scarcely be estimated. The fine body of grazing and agricultural lands on upper Mad River can now be occupied without danger to life or stock; trade and travel can be resumed in safety; our Weaverville mail will arrive with regularity and hunters can enjoy their sport without the fear of being waylaid by the skulking savage; more difficult undertaking than at first anticipated. The expedition took the field on Oct. 25th, thinking it would take five or six weeks or two months. All that remains is for the Legislature to liquidate the demands against the State incurred by the expedition.

HT (26 March 1859) End of the War—Gen. Kibbe has given the order for the company to disband. Gen. Kibbe is confident that there will be no further disturbance and in a card which he publishes in the Northern Californian he requests that the citizens will forbear visiting any further punishment upon any Indians they may find without just cause or provocation; 300 Indians have been taken prisoner and sent to a Reservation and near 100 have been killed.

HT (2 April 1859) Eureka Lyceum—Pursuant to previous announcement, Major Raines delivered a lecture on Wednesday evening before the Association on the subject of a Pacific Railroad. At an early hour, the house was so crowded that it was impossible to obtain a seat....

HT (23 April 1859) Every few days we hear of cattle being killed by Indians in the vicinity of the Bald Hills and Yager Creek, where the settlers are few in number and entirely insufficient to intimidate or watch the Indians. There are now somewhere in the neighborhood of 100 soldiers lying idle in the garrison at Bucksport and we would respectfully suggest to Maj. Raines to send out a detachment and establish a post somewhere near the head waters of Yager Creek, which would answer the double purpose of affording protection to travelers between Trinity and Eel River settlements and a safe guard for stock. The soldiers are of no service in the garrison and as it would not cost Government any more to feed them in the mountains than where they are, we think the commander of this post now has an opportunity to accomplishing some good for our citizens with his command, and if he has any intention of ever placing the forces at this post in a position to render any service to the section of the country, we hope he will embrace the present opportunity.

HT (23 April 1859) Good News for the Volunteers--....A bill passed both branches of the Legislature appropriating \$52,000 to defray the expense of the expedition just closed against the Indians in this county. The entire cost of the expedition aside from the pay allowed the men foots up to \$30,400.93. With 90 men in service for more than five months and heavy expense incurred in providing for the wounded, we challenge comparison with other expeditions in the State in point of economy to actual service performed....Compensation to the men of \$50 per month....

HT (30 April 1859) Last week we took the liberty to make a suggestion to the commanding officer at Fort Humboldt which appears to have been regarded by some as a rash presumption on our part and one that should by all who properly appreciate the vast importance which attaches to that remarkable institution, Fort Humboldt. It is no part of our object in again referring to the matter to manufacture an unfriendly feeling against the garrison itself or the officers stationed

there. The post was established and troops sent here for the protection of life and property against Indians, when they fail to perform this duty, the object for which a patriotic Government fosters them fall to the ground, their acts become the just subject of comment, people who have a right to expect protection at their hands.

Letter from Wm. C. Kibbe, adjutant General of State of California, Union, March 11, 1859 to Major G.J. Raines, commanding post at Bucksport. "I am informed by Governor that he has been notified that the Federal force, now on this Bay, is ready for immediate service and is sufficient for the protection of the people and to chastise the Indians, if it should become necessary."

Reply from Raines, Fort Humboldt March 16: When [clothing] arrives they will be put in readiness for the field without delay.

Editor Wiley's comments: Nearly two months have now elapsed since the clothing was "hourly expected...." The facts are before us may be summed up as follows: That the presence of troops in the vicinity of Yager Creek and upper Mad River is needed; that there are near 100 men now lying idle in Fort Humboldt; that the winter season is over; and that clothing which will keep them comfortable in the garrison could very well be worn in the mountains. We do not wish to enter into any discussion as to the "disposition" of the officer in command to co-operate with the citizens or render protection to settlers; we have no reason to doubt his good intentions in the matter, but would prefer practical to prospective operations. We understand establishing a military post to mean erection of....permanent buildings, and an occupancy of the quarters until they are ordered to be vacated from headquarters. We noticed a petition in circulation in Union...asking Major Raines to station a company of soldiers at or near the mouth of Rock Creek, where there are several settlers and considerable stock. No doubt but the settlers whose names appear in the petition are in more danger from Indians than any others...no need for permanent station; let the men be sent out and kept moving about; temporary camps.

HT (14 May 1859) To Volunteers—Discharge papers at Union for: John Harpst, Henry Allen, M. Davis, J.K. Houk, F.M. Denny, J. Bell, F. McCafferty, E. Langford, B.F. Ford, E.E. Turk, J. Guyer, W.C. McMannan, J.D. Shelling, W.R. Sharp, C. Pardee, G.W. Werk and G.L. Barney.

HT (14 May 1859) More Trouble with Indians; Man Shot—For the past five or six weeks, the Indians have been killing cattle in the vicinity of Yager Creek and knowing that the few settlers there were not able to protect the stock, we have been urging the commander of the post here to send out troops.

Letter to Wiley from "Gentleman residing at Hydesville, May 11, 1859. Friend Wiley: James O. Ellison was wounded in groin with an arrow by the Indians on Yager Creek yesterday evening....The party discovered twenty or thirty Indians packed with beef and gave chase. Ellison being ahead after killing two or three was fired at from the brush by as many more, one arrow only taking effect.

It is supposed that the Indians have killed as many as 200 head of stock within a short time. Quite a large part left Hydesville this morning for the hills intending to stay some little time of necessary. Will any go out from Eureka? p.s. Ellison pulled the shaft out and it is supposed the head is still in the wound. No signature

Immediately after receiving the letter, we applied to Maj. Raines to know if any troops could be sent out before appealing to the citizens for help. He assured us that a detachment would set out immediately. Capt. Lovell and Lieut. Hardcastle accompanies the expedition....

HT (21 May 1859) Visitors—We observed a new digger ranch on Indian Island one day this week. It appeared to contain 15 or 20 diggers, who, we presume belong to neighboring tribes and are paying a visit to their Island friends. It is customary during the summer season for Indians from various localities to quarter on the Island to fish and we are not sure but it has often been made the biding place of mountain Indians, who find it necessary to keep out of the way of whites.

HT (21 May 1859) Account of Ellison's death...he was hunting stock on Yager Creek, found Indians had killed cattle; returned to Hydesville to get others and they went in search of Indians; killed two; Indians shot him and he later died. The number of stock killed will not be so great as was anticipated, more like 50. Capt. Lovell with a detachment of U.S. troops now in that vicinity.

HT (28 May 1859) Another Volunteer Company—A company of twenty or twenty-five men was organized at Hydesville this week to go in search of the Indians who murdered Ellison, and who have been killing stock in the Bald Hills and Yager Creek country for the past few months. The company started out on Thursday, equipped and provisioned for a scout of six weeks. They are men well acquainted with the character and habits of the Indians they are in search of. We doubt not that these Yager Creek redskins will pay dear for the life they have taken and the beef they have eaten....several hundred head of stock have already been driven from Yager Creek to Mattole and the remainder are to follow as soon as they can be collected....

HT (4 June 1859) Hydesville, May 31 1859. Friend Wiley: The volunteer company alluded to last in the Times was organized on the 24th inst. by electing Abram Lyle Captain; H.J. Davis, 1st Lieut.; Eli Davis, 2d Lieut.; and J.H. Morrison, commissary and quartermaster. They left this place on Thursday with provisions for the company (25 men) for six weeks. They stored their provisions at Mr. White's house on South Yager and there divided going over on to Mad River and the other on to North Yager.

The detachment that went to Mad river we have no news from, but I learn from A. Monroe that the detachment that is operating on North Yager on yesterday morning, succeeded in trailing some Indians to their quarters in the redwoods. Before reaching the ranches, however, they came abruptly on three Indians who were gathering clover; they fired upon them, killing two and severely wounding the third one. The Indians in the ranches took fright and fled....The detachment of United States troops, under the command of Capt. Lovell, is still encamped at Indian Gulch or was and faithfully searching after the "hidden mysteries of diggerdom."

HT (11 June 1859) From the Volunteers—The volunteers had stormed several ranches and killed quite a number of Indians.

HT (2 July 1859) A portion of Capt. Underwood's command has been removed from Hoopa Valley and is at present encamped at Pardee's old house on Redwood. They are under command of Lieut. Collins and are within about one day's march of Capt. Lovell's command in the Yager Creek country. We think that steps are being taken now by the U.S. troops, to keep the Indians in check.

HT (3 Sept. 1859) Brutal—We learn that a squaw living in one of the rancherias near Trinidad was stabbed by a man named Phillips; taken into custody by citizens.

HT (17 Sept. 1859) A company of U.S. troops under Capt. Lovell killed seven Indians on the Van Duzen....The Indians have killed a few head of cattle.

HT (1 Oct. 1859) The horses belonging to the Government at Fort Humboldt are to be sold. Public Sale: The horses belonging to the Quartermaster's department of Fort Humboldt will be sold at that place Oct. 4 at 12 o'clock m. Terms cash. C.H. Rundell, Lieut. 4th Inf. A.C.Q.M., Fort Humboldt.

HT (15 Oct. 1859) From Northern Californian—The Indians that were removed last spring to the Mendocino Reservation are on their way back to their old quarters....all will be back before winter.

HT (29 Oct. 1859) Three-year old son of Edward Lannagan, a soldier at Fort Humboldt, was burned so seriously as to die.

HT (19 Nov. 1859) Charles Beach stabs John Hull at City Wharf

HT (19 Nov. 1859) Fort Humboldt, Nov. 17, 1859. A. Wiley Sir: The man found on the opposite side of the bay upon whom an inquest was held yesterday, was Alfred Craig, a private in Capt. Underwood's Co. B, 4th Infantry. He was 27, a native of England and enlisted in Albany, N.Y. and by trade a baker. It is supposed he came to his death by foul means. C.H. Rundell, Lieut. 4th Inf. The man was taken to the garrison for interment.

HT (10 Dec. 1859) We learn from Hydesville that a volunteer company has gone into Yager Creek country to hunt Indians. A quantity of stock has been killed by the Indians.

HT (17 Dec. 1859) Military Co.—A correspondent writing from Hydesville wishes to know why we do not organize a military company in this place. That is just what we would like to know and what we attempted to accomplish over one year ago.

HT (17 Dec. 1859) Indian Troubles—As usual in this county, the approach of winter is accompanied with Indian hostilities. Each succeeding winter clearly demonstrates the beauties of our Indian Department as practiced by the officers of our Government having it in charge. When the acorns, grass seed and ordinary summer food begin to fail, then it is that stock must suffer by our mountain Indians, while those who live in the valleys and on the coast, where food is abundant all the year, receive what little aid is extended to their race by Indian Superintendents out of the liberal donations of money annually made by our Government.

Within the last two weeks, cattle have been killed out of almost every band between Van Duzen and Mad River. A letter in another column, from our Hydesville correspondent, sets forth the condition of affairs in the Yager Creek section and suggests what he considers the only remedy—a volunteer company under state authority.

In the vicinity of Kneeland's Prairie and the Buttes, some 25 head of cattle and one horse have been killed within three weeks. In one case a band of cattle were driven in the redwoods by

the Indians, where several were killed and the fires by which they meat was dried were found still burning by a party of settlers who followed the Indians. One fine work ox, belonging to the team of Mr. Page, a logger up the slough, was found dead with an arrow sticking in him, and another ox of the same team is missing.

On these facts being represented to Major Raines, he immediately took steps to send out a command, which will be ready to march as soon as the quartermaster can send out supplies—probably today. In addition to this detachment, the settlers and others who have stock there, have organized a small company, some ten or twelve men, who will look after the stock and hunt Indians in the meantime.

We were informed by Major Raines that he should also dispatch a command to the Yager Creek country as soon as possible.

HT (17 Dec. 1859) Letter from Settler at Hydesville to Friend Wiley—The late investigation of Indian affairs in the Yager Creek country by the volunteer company under Capt. A. Liles, reveals the fact that the Indians are killing cattle all the time and have been all summer....I suppose from what I learn that 100 head would not cover the loss in the last two months. We want a volunteer company under state authority to suppress those Indians. Most of the men that are now out are young men who work by the month for their support and they cannot spare the time. So far that class has done the fighting and the citizens have been taxed some six or seven hundred dollars for their support. If there is nothing done, the country will be deserted by the settlers. The present company will probably stay out until about Christmas and then come in, when it will be next to impossible to get them to return, for the most of them have but little interest in the county. Those most interested are compelled to stay at home with their families or to protect their stock.

HT (17 Dec. 1859) Military Company—A correspondent writing from Hydesville wishes to know why we do not organize a military company in this place. That is just what we would like to know, and what we attempted to accomplish over one year ago....Past Indian troubles as well as those which threaten us at present should admonish us of the necessity of having arms which can be used on such occasions. We should like to see one more attempt made to organize a company.

HT (24 Dec. 1859) Letter from Mattole—Two men murdered at Bear Harbor, citizens went out; Capt. W.I. West, H. Brown, S. Crippen, J. Clark, C. Clark, Mr. Hulsey and “Commodore” took two prisoners and killed one Indian.

NC (28 Dec. 1859) Mr. Joseph Sumption informs us that an attack was made by a party of settlers, headed by Brown and Taylor on the Mad River Indians near Brehmer’s on Sunday morning and killed 18 besides wounding many. In their camp were found the remains of cattle, clearly implicating them in the recent depredations.

HT (31 Dec. 1859) Indian War Bonds—claims for services rendered and supplies furnished in suppression of Indians; issue brought to the attention of the Legislature.

HT (31 Dec. 1859) General Kibbe in San Francisco with 500 Pitt River Indians; camped on beach; will be taken to Mendocino Reservation.

NC (15 Jan. 1860) Indians Killed—We are informed by Mr. Joseph Sumption that three men (Hitchcock, Buckley and Brown) came across three Indians one day last week on the North Fork of Yager Creek and made an attack upon them. The Indians showed fight but were at last killed. In the fight, Mr. Hitchcock was wounded in the hand. One of the Indians had a fine double barreled English gun, one barrel rifled; the other for shot, made by Riley, High, St. Helborn, Lond...owner may obtain it upon application....

Mr. Sumption was in town on Monday to get supplies for a party of 15 or 20 men, who design spending a couple of weeks in an attempt to put a stop to the continued depredations upon the stock of the settlers.

HT (21 Jan. 1860) Letter from Hydesville. Friend Wiley: There is no news of importance. The company of volunteers have disbanded and the lives and property of our citizens are again at the mercy of the Indians. They still continue to levy their daily contribution on the cattle on the Bald Hills and that, too, in some instances in sight of houses and in the presence of the owners of the cattle....We are now trying to form a military company under State authority....Citizen.

HT (4 Feb. 1860) Letter from Citizen at Hydesville--....wants to call attention of State authorities that there are bands of hostile Indians in county who have been for past two years murdering our citizens, killing our stock, burning and robbing our houses; without an effectual is soon applied our frontier settlements must be depopulated to give room for the roving bands of murdering, thieving redskins. How long are we to suffer these outrages. Without a speedy remedy is applied, the Indians will be master of this county.

HT (11 Feb. 1860) Responding to article in San Francisco Bulletin which must have expressed some sympathy for the Indians. Wiley wrote: We say this not in any disrespect to the Army, but that there has been great demand in our county for active service on the part of the troops stationed here for the last two years, no sensible citizens can deny and that it has not been rendered is equally certain.

HT (25 Feb. 1860) Indians killed two head of cattle at Campton's on the Van Duzen; volunteers went out. The volunteer company under Capt. Wright still in the field. Indians killed stock belonging to Larrabee and Hagans. The steamer brought no arms nor any reply to the requisition for them and no intimation that the present company will be called into service by the Governor. If they should not be soon, they will be obliged to disband, as they cannot remain in the field without supplies even if they are willing to lose their own time. A petition setting forth the true condition of things in this county will be forwarded to the Governor and see if he will not properly consider the matter, and keep this company in the field until the redskins are driven from our county.

HT (3 March 1860) Indian Massacre—[Editor Austin Wiley writing] The rancheria on Indian Island was attacked on Saturday night by an unknown party of men with the exception of three or four that escaped, the whole tribe with many Mad river Indians stopping there, were killed.

It may be well imagined that this unexpected attack on the diggers so near town, accompanied with such a terrible and indiscriminate slaughter, produced considerable excitement here on Sunday morning. In the midst of it, news reached town that the ranches on South Beach had also been attacked the same night and the whole number of diggers there, exterminated.

Since then, it is reported that a considerable number of Indians on Eel River were killed the same time. The ranches at Bucksport and on Elk River were not disturbed. As there were only squaws and children at these places, except two old bucks, it would seem that the design at first was only to kill the bucks. The killing appears to have been principally with knives and hatchets, or axes. The whole number killed at the different places on Saturday night cannot fall far below a hundred and fifty, including bucks, squaws and children.

These simultaneous attacks at different points show clearly that this new plan of operations against the Indians has been adopted by a large number of people in this county and that they act in concert. It is generally supposed that the sufferers from Indian depredations in the Bald Hills or Eel River and the lower part of the county are at the bottom of it.

There are men in this county, as there may be elsewhere, where the Government allows these degraded diggers to roam at large and plunder and murder without restraint, who have become perfectly desperate and we have here some of the fruits of that desperation. They have had friends or relatives cruelly and savagely butchered, their homes made desolate and their hard-earned property destroyed by these sneaking, cowardly wretches; and when an attempt is made to hunt them from their hiding places in the mountains to administer merited punishment upon them, they escape to the friendly ranches on the coast for protection. When appeals are made for aid in protecting their lives and property, they are met by contumely and reproach. Their brethren in other parts of the State, many of whom approve of hanging up white men without "due process of law" for much less crimes than these diggers have committed, keep ridicule upon them and shed crocodile tears over the "poor Indians."

Smarting under these great and grievous wrongs, we are prepared to overlook much that would otherwise be unjustifiable, but we cannot approve of the indiscriminate slaughter of helpless children and defenseless squaws. We cannot conceive of any excuse for such killing unless it be accidental and will not suppose that anyone in his sober moments will attempt to justify such a thing.

If in defense of your property and your all, it becomes necessary to break up these hiding places of your mountain enemies, so be it; but for heaven sake, in so doing this, do not forget to what race you belong.

We say this in all kindness and sincerely hope that such an indiscriminate slaughter may never occur again in this county.

HT (3 March 1860) A large ranch of Indians above Eagle Prairie on Eel River was attacked on Wednesday morning and twenty-six diggers killed mostly bucks and among them some that are known as desperate villain. On Thursday night, another ranch opposite "the slide" was attacked but we have not learned how many were killed or taken. Wash-ettes, a noted rascal is, however, known to be killed.

HT (3 March 1860) What Is To Be Done? The moment Capt. Wright's company reached the country east of the Redwoods, no Indians could be found, where before stock was shot down

before the owner's eyes and in sight of his house, but the ranches on the coast were at once alive with strange Indians. They have also been seen packing beef from the mountains to the coast.

It is a fact beyond dispute that the ranches considered friendly have become lurking places for the mountain Indians who have always been the common foe of the whites and are treated as such at this time.

The coast Indians are known to trade with them and supply them with powder and other articles which enable them to continue their depredations against the settlers, and they also share in their plunder. The position they have occupied renders them greater obstacles to the growth and prosperity of this county than the wild Indians in the back country. They are as Tories to the British in the war of the Revolution; they are enemies to our own camp; and we can never look for exemption from depredations and outrages in the mountains as long as any communication is allowed between the diggers there and on the coast.

For these reasons, would it not be better to break up these establishments and let a temporary reservation be formed at Fort Humboldt? The old Indians, squaws and children may collect there and should then be provided with the means of subsistence. To send them to any of the Indian reservations now would be a mockery.

Those already sent there are obliged to leave or starve. The management of Indian affairs in this State is a burning shame and disgrace to our Government and we see no prospect of any immediate change for the better.

We can think of no better plan to suggest under the present state of things in this section. The U.S. troops stationed here, it is true, have failed to protect the lives and property of white people, but they may be able to take care of a few squaws and children. If not, we shall utterly despair of any good resulting from their presence in our county.

HT (3 March 1860) More Indian Outrages—Mr. B. Crogan, residing about three miles from Angel's Ranch, informs us that on Wednesday last during his absence from home, a party of Indians plundered his house, breaking down the door and taking three suits of clothes, two guns, one pistol, blankets and flour. On the following morning, he discovered five Indians at a distance, partly ambushed. They were probably awaiting his departure to renew their depredations. He pursued them into the brush, but being alone and armed with a revolver only, did not attack them. John Stewart, residing in the same locality, had been previously robbed of blankets and other articles in a similar manner. Mr. Crogan saw the blankets in possession of some of the savages, but thought they were moving camp. On Thursday, Mr. Crogan found one of his cattle lying near the house, dead, pierced with arrows. Two more were badly wounded. Charles McLaughlin had two killed by the same scoundrels. They are supposed to be upper Mad River Indians. Mr. Crogan identified some of the thieves who were ambushed with some of that tribe who were prowling about the ranch.—from the Northern Californian.

HT (10 March 1860) Indian Matters—There is but little talked or thought of now in this county but Indian matters. The citizens of Eel river were much disappointed that Capt. Wright's company were not called into service. The citizens have furnished supplies for thirty days more, at the end of which time, if no aid or encouragement is received from the State, it is the intention of the company to assist the settlers in removing their families and what stock they may have left to some other quarter. The finest section of grazing country in California will then be abandoned to the Indians and that, too, in a populous county and one that has boasted of a garrison of Federal troops for more than eight years past.

The Indians who formerly resided in the vicinity of the Bay are, we believe, under the protection of the guns of Fort Humboldt and a small detachment of troops has gone to Eel river to offer protection there.

Sheriff Van Nest is on Eel river procuring petitions and affidavits which will be forwarded to the Governor today with a hope that the arrival of the next steamer will bring sanction of that officer for Capt. Wright's company to take the field.

HT (19 March 1860) Letter from Wm. Olmstead, Chairman; John Cooper, Secretary of meeting at Hydesville.

Resolved: That this meeting deeply regret the late, unfortunate and indiscriminate destruction of Indian life in this county and at the same time, find it their bounden duty to express their indignation at the conduct of Government, which has been the whole cause of that sad affair.

Resolved: That as it is the white man who pays and supports Government, their lives and property should be the first to receive protection from that Government. But as white men and human beings of a superior race—from principles of humanity—we are sensible that the Indian should have protection also.

Resolved: That as Maj. Raines has kindly and humanely offered the inhabitants of Eel river to meet and assist them in any measures that may tend to promote peace and quietness between the Indians and the citizens, and that for the obtaining of this object, we are firmly convinced that it is necessary to separate the Indians from amongst the whites, we, therefore, earnestly and respectfully request him to cause the Indians to be collected together at some convenient point and there kept in charge of the troops under the command till the proper authority shall cause their removal.

Resolved: That this meeting pledge themselves in good faith to use all honorable means to carry out the intentions of the foregoing resolution.

HT (19 March 1860) Indian Troubles; A Change of Sentiment—Petition and 26 affidavits were sent to Governor to sanction Wright's volunteers....It will at least open his eyes to the fact that no very friendly relations have existed between the citizens of this county and the troops and convince him that we have received but little benefit from the present commander at Fort Humboldt....For the past four years, we have advocated two—and only two—alternatives for ridding our county of Indians; either remove them to some reservation or kill them....

We think that a crisis has now arrived—an irrepressible conflict—which will carry in its wake a remedy which we have strenuously advocated for four years past—the removal of these friendly Indians. Recent events seem to have aroused Indian agents and their friends as well as Army officers to a sense of the danger in which the Indians are placed and they are calling aloud for action. Over and over again have we called on Indian agents and Indian superintendents to remove these infernal Indians from our midst and whilst we have been hounded north and south for six years past by Reservations upon which thousands upon thousands of Government money has been expended, our appeals have been drowned in the vortex of political and pecuniary strife....

“Desperate cases require desperate remedies” and if some authority either Federal or State, does not take steps to afford us protection, desperate remedies will be resorted to.

HT (24 March 1860) Take Notice—Wiley responding to letter in S.F. Bulletin, saying the writer was guilty of a willful, malicious, malignant and contemptible lie.

HT (31 March 1860) Company of soldiers that arrived last week has gone to quarters in the Bald Hills near Yager Creek.

HT (14 April 1860) A detachment of U.S. troops, under Lieut. Collins, is at Pardee's old place on Trinity trail.

HT (14 April 1860) We are assured there are now over 70 diggers at Fort Humboldt. Occasionally one promenades through this town with a corporal's coat and a military cap and if questioned as to where he sits down, he will say "me plenty." Major Raines house.... He will say, Major Raines is sent here to protect them...

HT (14 April 1860) Indian Matters—Since the recent massacre on this Bay, the Indians on the coast between Mad river and Eel river have not inhabited their houses, with but few exceptions. A majority of those living about the lower end of the Bay and some of the worst ones on the coast, have been fed and quartered at Fort Humboldt by order of Major Raines and as we suppose at Government's expense. The Mad river Indians were afraid to live at their ranches and were a source of annoyance to the people in the vicinity of Union. Under this state of affairs, and fearful of further violence to the Indians, Col. Buel, Agent of the Klamath Reservation, was communicated with and solicited to remove the Indians from the Bay to the Klamath. With his accustomed energy and promptness, he built houses for them and arrived here on Monday last for the purpose of removing the Indians. He went to Fort Humboldt, told Major Raines the nature of his business, and asked for the Indians in the Fort. The Major very affectionately told him that the Indians "didn't want to go," a conclusion, no doubt, arrived at through a promise that they would be fed at Government expense where they are.

Col. Buel returned to this place entertaining about the same opinion of Maj. Raines as the people of this county generally do.

In order that the blame may rest where it properly belongs in case of further difficulties with the Indians on the Bay and clear the Indian Dept., Col. Buel addressed Major Raines a note which was delivered to him by Sheriff Van Nest. As an abrupt refusal to answer was given to the bearer of the note, some citizens of Eureka addressed the note to Col. Buel, requesting a copy of his letter to Maj. Raines.

Letter signed by Sheriff Van Nest to Buel asking for copy of letter he sent to Raines. Buel's letter to Raines—Sir: I learn that you have in your possession and under your protection a number of Indians. I am here for the purpose of removing those Indians to the Klamath Reservation at which place I am prepared to subsist and protect them. I desire that you will deliver those Indians to me outside of Fort Humboldt Military Reservation with an escort to protect them from here to the Klamath Indian Reservation. D.E. Buel, Indian Agent.

HT (14 April 1860) It is a subject of unusual regret, but not of surprise, that Major Raines should not have used his influence to have these Indians go to the reservation. There they would be provided for and protected; there is the place for them and there they must live if they live at all. It is the desire of the people that they go peaceably, if they will, forcibly if they must, and if

more Indians are killed in attempting to remove them, let those who tamper with and excite their superstitious matures, bear the blame.

At Union the citizens turned out and collected all the Indians on Mad river bottom in a few hours—about 125 in all. They went reluctantly, but all the whites knew it to be to their interest to go and they were urged to do so by the citizens.

Steps will be taken by the citizens of this end of the Bay to collect the Indians when Mr. Buel is ready to come after them again and they will have fair warning that the Reservation at Klamath and not the one at Fort Humboldt is where the Government provides for their sustenance.

HT (14 April 1860) Look To It—During the course of next week, it is probable that a public meeting of the citizens of the county will be held for the purpose of considering the best method of collecting the Indians about this Bay and Eel river and holding them subject to the order of Col. Buel, who proposes to take care of them. The entire success which has so far attended the efforts of Mr. Buel with the Mad river Indians should encourage the Agent and render him all the assistance in their power to rid our county of such a nuisance as the diggers. It must be done and the sooner the better. This is the only opportunity ever offered us by the Indian Department to have the Indians removed and citizens should not be deterred from availing themselves of this chance, by the interested motives of those who have digger families, nor those clothed with a little power who shed crocodile tears over the fate of the digger, and sneer at murder of white men. Let something be done; there is only one sentiment in the community in regard to it, and that is let the diggers leave. We would suggest that a committee be appointed in each precinct where there are Indians and let a general rendezvous be made for all of them, where they will be taken care of until Mr. Buel can take charge of them. When they leave, let them understand that they are not to return under peril of their lives. Col. Buel can be communicated with and a time appointed for him to take the Indians away.

HT (21 April 1860) Removal of the Indians—Following the example set by Col. Buel in removing the Mad river Indians and with a view, no doubt, to carry out the prevailing and almost unanimous wish of our citizens, Major Raines has set about the collection and removal of the Indians in this vicinity and Eel river, in good earnest. In fact, we may say that the job is about completed. Yesterday morning three hundred and fifteen Indians crossed the Bay in charge of an escort under command of Lieut. Hardcastle bound for the Klamath Reservation. Sufficient rations were issued by the Quartermaster of Fort Humboldt to last them through and a few mules sent along to carry baggage and Indians who are unable to travel, of which there are quite a number.

We are truly glad that we are at last rid of these troublesome diggers. They are now or soon will be, where they should have been years ago, and where they will be fed and protected. But there may be something yet to be done before the thing is finally settled. They can easily escape from the Reservation if they like. Let our citizens see that none return without permission of the Agent. Let an example be made of the first that find their way back and this will end the matter. They go there with the understanding that if they return, they will be severely dealt with and let us keep our faith with them.

HT (28 April 1860) Fort Humboldt—The Volunteers—That “Additional Company”—Most of our county people, and particularly those pecuniarily interested, will remember the organization,

under the statue, of a volunteer company, in this county in February last. The object for which this volunteer company was organized was well understood throughout the county. The daily slaughter of stock in almost every grazing district in our county demanded it, and the assurance received from those who were supposed to be "posted" that the Governor should call out the company justified it. A history of the Indian outrages which led to the organization of this volunteer company would be uninteresting to our readers in this county for it is well known. It is well known that stock have been killed by Indians in this county every week for the past year; it is well known that we have a military post in our midst, the commander of which has manifested on all occasions more sympathy for the diggers than he has for our citizens; it is well known that when the murder of a white man, or too great a slaughter of stock has induced Maj. Raines to send out a detachment, that they have gone out in charge of an officer, very frequently non-commissioned, with their hands tied down by orders from Major Raines so that they dare not kill an Indian unless they knew him to be guilty of something; it is well known that the Indians readily distinguish U.S. troops from volunteers, and that while they dread the latter, they recognize the former as their friends; it is well known that an Indian in the mountains does not fear a man with a blue coat and brass buttons, and that so far, among the detachments that have been sent out in this county, the Indians have killed more soldiers than the soldiers have Indians; it is well known that the citizens have long since abandoned all hope of any genuine assistance from the Federal troops, and it is well known that there are not ten men in Humboldt county not pecuniarily interested in Fort Humboldt but what would sign a document declaring it a general nuisance and pray for its abatement.

To persons living at a distance this may sound like "loud talk." It may be said that the hands of Major Raines are fastened down by instructions from Gen. Clarke, or General somebody else. It may be said that we entertain a prejudice against the officers because we have not been well used by them. Of all these subjects our people must judge for themselves, but we will here take occasion to say, in justice to those whom it is our intention not to misrepresent, that the subordinate officers of Fort Humboldt are not at the bottom of any of the faults of which we have made mention, nor can we say that we have ever been misused by them. Our charges are made on the ground that the troops have wholly failed to perform the object for which they were sent, and on the ground that, under the present management the Indians will continue their depredations with impunity, though the number of troops be doubled or trebled.

But to that "Additional Company," After Capt. Wright's volunteer company was organized in February, they took the field immediately, expecting without a doubt, that they would be called into service at once, and so positive were our citizens that their services would be recognized, under the imperative necessity for their aid, that supplies were furnished and all encouragement given them to proceed.

But how is it when the Governor is called upon to order them out under State authority? When the news is first imparted to him that the company is organized and have taken the field under the impression that he cannot fail to sanction their action, he shields himself by saying, "I must have certain petitions and affidavits from citizens of your county before I can call out the troops. I must have certain vouchers to present to the Legislature for my action in this matter." This news comes back; petitions are put in circulation praying his Excellency to call out the company, backed by twenty-six affidavits by respectable and responsible citizens of our county to the effect that the Indians have been killing stock for the past year, and setting forth in broad terms, the utter worthlessness of the Federal troops at Fort Humboldt. These petitions were forwarded to Senator Ryan, and the volunteer company under Capt. Wright renewed their

energies to catch Indians, under the full belief that the return steamer would bring the Governor's sanction for what they had already done, with full authority to render the settlers that protection which they had so long vainly looked for from the Federal troops.

Very much to the surprise of all, however, all the news that reached us was that our Senator had received the petitions and affidavits but not on syllable as to whether they had been presented to the Governor or his action thereon. The next steamer brought no further news and the company, not being able to supply themselves and lose their time any longer, disbanded. The third steamer after the petition went down brings the interesting news from Hon. L.M. Burson, to whom the petitions were not sent, and who was not consulted in the matter, that the Governor had received the petitions and in answer thereto had called on Gen. Clark and requested him to send up an additional company which the General had agreed to do. This was an end to the petitions. The company arrived and went out. Since then the Indians have killed more cattle, perhaps than in the same length of time before they came. From Mad River to Bear river, embracing a range upon which several thousand head of cattle are herded, we hear of the slaughter of stock daily. Cave Brothers on Mad river Col. Hagans, Hon. E.L. Davis, Mr. Linley, Larabee & Co. and other on Yager Creek and Kinsman on Bear river, are among the recent sufferers.

Under all the circumstances which we have enumerated, in which we have endeavored to speak truth, what protection can we expect from the Federal troops? In a word, they are placed here to protect us and do not do it.

HT (12 May 1860) Cattle killed on Yager Creek and Bald Hills areas; stockmen concluded to move stock; "They cannot afford to hire men to fight Indians and there appears to be no other means of chastising them in this county. Verily our citizens should rejoice at having a military post in our county."

HT (19 May 1860) We learn that an order has been sent up for the removal of Lieut. McCleary's company at Carson Valley....Under our present state of military affairs, we would be measurably better off if the whole of Major Raines' command was removed.

HT (19 May 1860) County convention to meet re: Indian difficulties; Bald Hills ranchers moving stock; cattle slaughtered; should tell Gen. Clark...that a company of U.S. soldiers under command of an ambitious and efficient young officer has been in the immediate vicinity of these outrages for months past and that his (Lieut. McCleary) hands have been tied down by orders from Major Raines, who is evidently better fitted to command a lunatic cell in Stockton than a military post in an Indian country, but what action the General will take on it, is uncertain. We have been allowed to peruse an insulting note from Major Raines to Sheriff Van Nest...

HT (26 May 1860) Indian Matters and "Them Orders" In another column will be found the proceedings of the convention to consider Indian matters in this county from which our readers will learn the feeling in relation to the "protection" we have and the steps resorted to for the purpose of bettering our condition. while we confess that we have but little confidence in the disposition of Gov. Downey to render us any assistance, we approve of the course of the

convention in laying before him the utter worthlessness of Federal troops under command of Major Raines.

Col. Hagans, who was appointed by the convention to represent our deplorable state of affairs to the Governor, is a heavy loser himself and is a man whose word is beyond question. We shall know the results of his mission by the arrival of the next steamer and as it is not improbable that there will be a change in the administration of military here, we forbear publishing the orders of which we made mention last week, hoping that the removal of the present commander may put a stop to the unpleasant position which we have felt it our duty to assume for a few months past toward Major Raines. In conclusion we would inform his Majorship that we understand that he made some very naughty remarks about us at Bucksport on Wednesday last.

HT (26 May 1860) Proceedings of County Convention for the Consideration of Indian Affairs—At a meeting of the delegates from the several precincts in the county, appointed to attend a county convention to be held in the town of Eureka on the 19th day of May, A.D. 1860, “for the purpose of devising ways and means by which to secure assistance to the sufferers from Indian depredations” the following business was transacted:

On motion, S.G. Whipple was appointed Chairman; S. Cooper and B. Van Nest Secretaries. On motion, it was decided that one delegate from each precinct form a committee on credentials. After a recess of ten minutes, the committee reported the following delegates: Union, Whaley and Whipple; Eureka, Burson, Ryan, Sevier, Cooper and Monroe; Bucksport, Hagans and Edgar; Table Bluff, Clyde; Eel river, DeHaven; Yager Creek, Bell; Hydesville, Wright; Mattole, Van Nest, by proxy; Pacific, C. McAllister; Bear river, Kinman. The meeting was then declared by the Chairman to be open for the discussion of the subject matter before it. The subject was then discussed at length by Ryan, Sevier and others. On motion of Col. Hagans, a committee of seven was appointed to examine resolutions and statistics furnished by the several precincts and to report accordingly. On motion, meeting adjourned until 8 o’clock p.m. At 8 o’clock p.m., meeting called pursuant to adjournment. On motion, the following preamble and resolutions were read by the Chairman of the committee.

We, the undersigned, having been appointed to report such facts with reference to the existing Indian difficulties as may be in possession of the convention and such resolutions as we shall deem necessary to be adopted by this convention, make the following report:

That by reason of the hostilities of the Indians in our county, the amount of injury done our citizens is \$30,000 and upwards within the last twelve months, and we believe that if we had statistics from all the precincts in the county, they would swell the amount to \$75,000 or more. We report that this estimate is composed of estimates made in the precincts of Yager Creek, Hydesville, and Eel river; that in many of the precincts they knew not what steps to take, upon the vague notice given them; and in consequence thereof, failed to give us any account of the mischief done; that the Indians have committed depredations from one end of the county to the other; that, by reason of such hostilities many of the settlers of our county have been compelled to leave the homes which they have purchased from government and remove their stock to the more thickly settled portions of the county and that at this time the Indians are, to all intents and purposes, in possession of the Bald Hill country, which includes the most desirable portion of our county for grazing purposes; that many of our citizens have lost nearly all they possessed; that there was a small Volunteer Company, under the command of Capt. Wright, in the field for about three months, during which time, but little mischief was done by the Indians; that this

company being unable to support itself longer was compelled to disband; that its place was supplied by a company of Federal troops, and since the troops took the field, the Indians appear to have become emboldened, inasmuch as their depredations have been greater than they were before the troops went into service, and as one company has been ordered away from our county, there will remain not more than fifty soldiers in the county; from the resolutions adopted in the several precincts, it appears a fact that the Federal troops in our county under the present management, are a curse and not a benefit; that the citizens naturally expect some protection from them, but finding the sympathies of the commander to be with the Indian and not the white man, they feel unwilling to trust longer in him for protection and ask that an Independent company of Volunteers may immediately be called into service.

Resolved, That W.B. Hagans is hereby appointed delegate by the people of this county, to represent to the Governor of the State of California the continued hostilities of the Indians, and the imminent necessity which exists for the presence of a volunteer force,

Resolved, That in the opinion of this convention, the Federal troops in this county under their present management are of no benefit so far as affording the slightest protection to the lives and property of our citizens,

Resolved, That past experience has proved that volunteer companies, composed of citizens, who have an interest in the county are effective in quelling Indian disturbances, and therefore, be it further,

Resolved, That Governor Downey is most respectfully requested to muster into the service of the State the volunteer company now organized, for the protection of the citizens of this county.

Resolved, That the Indians of this county should be immediately removed to some remote Federal Reservation, as the only guarantee of future peace. Signed by Hagans, Sevier, Bell, Wright, De Haven, Van Nest.

HT (2 June 1860) The Volunteer company. W.B. Hagans, who was sent by the people to solicit the aid of the Governor in our behalf in Indian matters, writes back that he had an interview with Govern Downey... he talked favorable to calling out Capt. Wright's company. He proposes that if the company takes the field, they do so under an agreement of so much per months and furnish themselves. The Governor thinks that, owing to the opposition in Indian matters last winter, it would be impossible to find merchants willing to supply the expedition, except at ruinous rates. [Governor didn't come to Humboldt or write Col. Hagans further as he said he would]

HT (2 June 1860) Letters from Gov. Downey to Sheriff Van Nest responding to petitions and affidavits, saying Gen. Clark, commanding the Pacific Division of the Military Department, was sending an additional company of troops to Humboldt Bay, making a total of four companies which would prove amply sufficient for the protection of the lives and property of the inhabitants.

HT (2 June 1860) Letter from Major Raines to Sheriff B Van Nest. To B. Van Nest, Esq., Sheriff, Humboldt County, Cal. Sir: Having been informed that a certain faction, favorable to the interests of the assassins in this county, have been getting up a design apparently with a sinister view (as the good citizens of Eureka well know, all legitimate calls upon the military in Indian matters would be properly attended to) and as a false statement of yours in San Francisco

Bulletin of 5th of March last, and your having taken no steps whatever to bring to justice the perpetrators of horrid massacres on this Bay and in the county of 26th February last, lead to an inference unfavorable to your official character, it becomes my duty as the officer in command of the United States troops at this post to warn you and all concerned against taking any unlawful steps in the premises, I therefore transcribe for you a copy of a late order.

Fort Humboldt, Cal. May 4, 1860. [to Lieut. R.G. McLeary, 6th Inf'y, U.S.A., commanding campaign in the field]

Sir: Yours of the 30th ultimo is acknowledged and I regret much the death of Yo-keel-bah, killed it is feared, in his overweening confidence in the promises and protection of the white man; our main dependence was upon him to communicate with the mountain tribes; his character and friendship for the settlers and saving their cattle is well known to me, but do not give it up yet, but try and have a talk with them by the aid of Mr. Starrar, an interpreter sent to you, have some agreement with the Indians that they must cease to kill cattle and agree to give up culprits, and they shall not be killed. And, if you succeed, inform the cattle owners that they may put a stop to the "Volunteers" pitching in and killing men, women and children as they often do, which necessarily frustrates all our efforts for peace and security of property. The Indians, impressed with this, that forbearance will save the lives of some of them, must have its effect and this plan of the Volunteers killing all the Indians to check cattle stealing is evidently perfectly absurd, as I have been assured again and again by different persons that there are three thousand of these upper Eel river Indians alone and perhaps ten thousand in the county and its vicinity all told.

I am informed that Volunteers under Wright were out three months and killed all of three men, and had, too, some active and energetic men in his company. Now if 35 men in three months kill three Indians, it requires just 250 years at that rate to kill them all on Eel river, and 700 years to rid the county, allowing nothing for increases.

The hostility of the Indians is questionable; for a year past they have killed no citizen and the case of Ellison (not Emerson, as you supposed) could not be called fairly so, as he found the Indians carrying off meat, followed them with some four or five men, fired into them, killed two and were still at it when in return fire of arrows, one hit Ellison in the groin from which he some days afterwards died.

The Indians have been driven, as you say, from this part of the country and your idea that they come to kill cattle, not through malice, but because they find it difficult to subsist, is probably correct—is a sorrowful state of things, but we must stop it if possible and the guilty punished and hostility must be met with the like.

I am aware that they have been so often shot at that they are off the moment they see a white face and that it would require some 300 troops to remove them to a Reservation—yet, something may be done with a pacific understanding. You state that in a circle of 25 miles, there are ten to twelve persons living and about 2000 head of cattle; that cattle are not in any enclosure, but are allowed to range over a large extent of country, nearly all of which is Government land and with one or two exceptions, they are not guarded or herded—that there are some cattle which belong to persons who live at a distance of 25 or 30 miles, that you doubt very much if some of them have anyone to take charge of them. Well, this is to be regretted, but soldiers are not herdsmen and your camp should be removed where there may be a more military demand for their services. Very respectfully your ob't serv't, G.J. Raines, Maj. 4th Inf'y Com'dg Post.

p.s. If you take any prisoners, send them in, under guard to this post, and if you cannot get at the Indians otherwise, try and make it known to them that you will feed them, then send to me and I

will come out and have a talk with them. [War of the Rebellion, pg 7, 23 March 1861, Lovell's report to Maj. W.W. Mackell, Dept. of Pacific, S.F., Hagans had an Indian, Yo-keel-la-bah tied to a tree and shot in cold blood; He was of great service to me in that vicinity during the summer and fall of 1859]

Humboldt Times Editor Van Dyke and Burson, 16 June 1860 to 14 July 1860

Humboldt Times Editor Van Dyke and Whipple, 14 July 1860 to 30 March 1861

HT (21 July 1860) Major G. J. Raines, 4th Infantry, has been promoted to a Lieutenant Colonel in the 5th Infantry and will have command of that regiment on the Texas frontier.

HT (28 July 1860) It is reported that a few of the Indians which were removed to the Klamath Reservation a few months ago have been seen about their old haunts....This can be prevented if our citizens will but make good their promises to Indian Agent Buel that the Indians would not be permitted to return and live in this county.

HT (28 July 1860) We are informed that Capt. Lovell, commanding at Fort Humboldt, has men employed opening a trail to the Bald Hills. The trail commences about a mile south of the Fort and follows for some miles the ridge which divides the waters of the Bay from those of Elk river.

HT (18 Aug. 1860) Auction Sale—A lot of household furniture will be sold at auction at Fort Humboldt Wed., Aug. 22. It will be sold in separate parcels if desired by purchasers and can be had cheap for cash. A.B. Hardcastle.

HT (25 Aug. 1860) Mr. A.B. Hardcastle has been promoted to a First Lieutenant in the 5th Infantry, U.S.A. and is ordered to report to Gen. Clark in San Francisco. This young officer has been stationed at Fort Humboldt during the past two years.

HT (15 Sept. 1860) A drunken soldier and another man in Hoopa Valley got into difficulty with an Indian up there about a squaw whereupon they killed the Indian and secreted him. By some means, the other Indians found his body and then arrested the man who was with the soldier and cooped him in one of their huts, firmly bound. It is supposed they would have taken him off and executed him after burying the dead Indian if he had not been discovered by some of the settlers of the valley. The doubtless would have taken the soldier also had he not been under the protection of Uncle Sam. The offenders should be tried and punished.

HT (6 Oct. 1860) Capt. Lovell of Fort Humboldt has been requested by petition of our citizens to collect together the Indians that have returned from the Klamath Reservation and have them taken back again. We are glad such a step has been taken. These Indians must be returned and the people have a right to ask that the trouble and expense of doing it should fall upon the Federal government and not upon private citizens or our own state. Capt. Lovell will receive the hearty co-operation of the people of this county in carrying out the request of the petitioners.

HT (13 Oct. 1860) Col. D.E. Buel in town to gather Indians; 80-100 who have escaped from Klamath and return them; Van Nest helping.

HT (20 Oct. 1860) Col. Buel found some opposition where he expected cordial assistance and that to carry out his first intentions [taking Indians back to Klamath] would involve a greater expense than he was prepared for. He has postponed further action in the matter for the present. It is difficult for us to believe that any considerable number of our people desire that the Indians should remain.

HT (10 Nov. 1860) Letter from Arcata stating that Arcata bottom farmers are employing Indians to dig their potatoes.

HT (10 Nov. 1860) G.W. Terrill to be put in charge of Klamath Reservation.

HT (24 Nov. 1860) All or nearly all of the Indians removed to Klamath last spring have returned; Government officials consent; no provisions for them (food)

HT (15 Dec. 1860) Editorial; reason Indians taken to Klamath was 1) they were furnishing ammunition to interior Indians and 2) only way to keep from another event like Indian Massacre of Feb. 1860. Now all are back saying they were hungry and destitute. Letter from Terrill saying about 225 Mad and Eel river Indians left reservation after an Indian came up from Eel river saying white men wanted them to return. They were Messrs. K, J, S, R and others.

HT (22 Dec. 1860) Capt. Lovell ordered Lieut. Lynn with 30 men to South Fork Eel river. Lieut. Lynn left Fort Humboldt yesterday with orders to proceed via Yager Creek settlement to South Fork Eel and give such protection to the settlers and their stock against depredations of Indians as circumstances may require....Command furnished with 30 days rations and 40 rounds of ammunition. [this in response to white being shot at near mouth of South Fork]

HT (29 Dec. 1860) From Alta California, man on South Fork killed elk; Indians found it and were butchering it; this single man killed seven Indians by himself.

HT (5 Jan. 1861) The Klamath Reservation—From time to time since the Humboldt County Indians escaped from the reservation, we have referred to the subject, always urging that for the good of the community and the welfare of the Indians themselves, it would be much the best to have them live at the Klamath, where Government has prepared a home for them, in preference to roaming about their old homes, obtaining a precarious subsistence by doubtful means. This opinion seemed to be that of all of our citizens with whom we conversed. A doubt, however, prevailed in the minds of some whether provision had been made for their comfortable subsistence at the reservation, which created a division of sentiment in some degree as to what course should be adopted. [sent Van Nest and Wm. Nixon to see if food was adequate; their report listed pounds of wheat, peas, barley, buckwheat, beans, potatoes, carrots and turnips, 51 cattle, 60 hogs; enough for 1000 Indians for 132 days.]

HT (5 Jan. 1861) Some gathering....resolved that the people of Eureka are opposed to having Indians roaming at large through our town and throughout the county. We believe their presence here is dangerous to the peace and welfare of the community...want them removed to Klamath Reservation....

HT (12 Jan. 1861) More convention—removal demanded; Henry Janes submitted a minority report opposing their immediate removal; representatives from Bucksport W. Hagan, Mr. Knisely and F. McDaniels.

HT (12 Jan. 1861) Lieut. Lynn didn't go to Yager Creek and South Fork due to high water; now headed for South Fork; Yager Creek wants a detachment there to protect against depredations...

HT (12 Jan. 1861) Mr. Tracy informs us that four Indians were killed on Tuesday by settlers on Yager Creek. The Indians were seen killing hogs, were followed to their ranches and punished as above.

HT (26 Jan. 1861) Meeting in Hydesville; regarding claims for losses from Indian depredations; want delegates to come together for this purpose.

[frequent articles and references to the superior grazing lands in Bald Hills; opportunity for lots of stock]

HT (2 Feb. 1861) sending 80 head of cattle on ship to San Francisco; whites continuing to kill Indians in Bald Hills; Kneeland areas but never suffering injuries themselves; Indians after cattle.

HT (2 Feb. 1861) We learn a detachment of U.S. troops sent from Fort Humboldt have commenced operations against the Indians on South Fork Eel in good earnest and have killed several. They needed a brushing down by all accounts from there. Forty-five days rations have been sent to the troops in addition to what was first taken.

War of the Rebellion (9 Feb. 1861) pg. 7, letter from Lt. Lynn to Capt. Charles Lovell regarding citizens: "It is my conviction that there are about a dozen altogether and that they are renegades from the States, vagabonds from society, escaped convicts from justice and outlaws forced to leave their homes and seek a livelihood in parts unknown."

HT (9 Feb. 1861) Thirty-nine Indians killed on main Eel at crossing on Sonoma trail; killed by settlers.

HT (23 Feb. 1861) Apprenticing Indians—This law works beautifully. A few days ago V.E. Geiger, formerly Indian Agent, had some 80 apprenticed to him and proposes to emigrate to Washoe....It would be so convenient, you know, to carry on a farm or mine, when all the hard and dirty work is performed by apprentices [suggested also greasers, Kanakas, and Asiatics]

HT (2 March 1861) Indian boy named George Washington Donnelly took a horse; put in jail; a citizen of Hydesville petitioned for his discharge since he was a child; released and men from San Francisco took him away on the steamer.

HT (9 March 1861) Lieut. Lynn with a detachment of troops, for some time past at South Fork, has been ordered to Yager Creek to punish the Indians for the outrages recently committed by them at Larrabee's. [Indians killing cattle at Mattole, Yager, Van Duzen, and Kneeland]

HT (23 March 1861) Correspondence—We have been furnished with the following correspondence, which will possess an interest for a portion of our readers. We have not space for commit, but wish to inform Gen. Johnson that “the perpetration of the outrages complained of,” is still continued, and that the Indians are daily becoming bolder and more to be feared. The detachments which have been sent out from Fort Humboldt, “embracing the whole Company,” is composed of one Lieutenant and thirty men, and it is impossible for them to afford protection to the citizens of this county. It will require at least two full companies on active service in this county alone, to carry on a campaign against the hostile Indians that will result in peace.

State of California, Executive Dept. Sacramento, March 11, 1861. To Albert S. Johnson, Brig. Gen. U.S.A., Comd’g Pacific Division. Sir: I have received numerous petitions from citizens of the counties of Humboldt and Mendocino representing that the coast range from Mendocino to Humboldt and Trinity has been rendered valueless from the continued outrages of the Indians to the stock growers of that region and asking that they may have protection for their property.

I have heretofore had occasion to make representations to the late Gen. Clarke of depredations committed upon the property of citizens of California by hostile Indians, and it affords me pleasure to state that prompt measures were taken by that officer to redress the grievances complained of.

It would seem that the citizens inhabiting the coast range from Mendocino to Humboldt and Trinity counties feel justified in asking that a corps of volunteers should be called out by the State to effectually redress the great outrages committed by the Indians; and as I conceive it to be my plain duty to first ask if you can send a force sufficient to afford protection to the lives and property of our citizens in that region, and would be justified in calling for volunteers only in the event that you were unable to render the protection demanded. I trust that you will, at your earliest convenience, so inform me. Respectfully etc., John G. Downey,

Headquarters, Dept. of Pacific, March 12, 1861. To His Excellency, John G. Downey, Gov. State of California. Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency’s letter of the 11th inst. on the subject of the depredations or the Indians in the coast range from Mendocino to Humboldt and Trinity and asking if a sufficient force can be sent to afford protection to the lives and property of the citizens of that region. I beg leave to observe that three companies have been permanently stationed in that region for the protection of the population, viz: one at Humboldt, one at Camp Bragg and another at Fort Gaston; since the perpetration of the outrages complained of, detachments have been sent out from Humboldt, embracing the whole company to range as far as the scattered condition of the people will admit, in front of the settlements, for their protection and chastisement of predatory Indians.

A detachment of the Company stationed at Camp Bragg has been some time at the Round Valley Reservation and I will today order the remainder of the Company in two parties into the field and also the company at Fort Gaston, divided in parties of suitable strength to commence ranging with the same object and with like instructions.

This force of about 200 men will be kept actively employed as long as the circumstances may make it necessary, and as it is not likely that these detachments will not be sufficiently strong to cope with any Indians they may meet with, it is hoped by me that the force will prove sufficient for the object.

At this time, there is no other force available without withdrawing it from positions whose security at present would seem to demand its presence. In a short time, if the circumstances should then demand it, I hope to be able to send additional force. With great respect, etc., A.S. Johnson, Col. 2d Cavly, Bvt Brig General

HT (30 March 1861) Lieut. Lynn returned from the mountains with his detachment. Lieut. Collins will take the field with all the available force now at Fort Humboldt. We understand that orders have been received at Fort Humboldt to "protect the citizens of the county against Indian depredations."

HT (13 April 1861) News that 1000 warriors in the Hoopa area are preparing to attack citizens; Capt. Underwood, the command at Fort Gaston has 60 troops and 30 citizens.

HT (13 April 1861) The enrollment of volunteers to act as guides in the service of the U.S. for three months commenced; will be mustered into service at Fort Humboldt.

Humboldt Times Editor, Van Dyke leaves; Whipple will continue paper

HT (20 April 1861) Report from Lieut. J.B. Collins from Neal's Ranch; two fights killed; 15-20 one day; five the next; Private Casey wounded; Dr. Guild left Fort Humboldt to tend to him.

HT (20 April 1861) Thirty volunteers which Gen. Johnson made requisition and Gov. Downey ordered to be enrolled were mustered into service at Fort Humboldt.

The campaign against the bands of hostile Indians that have so long preyed upon the lives and property of the people of the county is now assuming a shape which must result in good. Capt. C.S. Lovell, commanding Fort Humboldt, has the general management of the campaign and the effective force from Fort Humboldt and Gaston and Camp Bragg have already or soon will take the field, which with thirty volunteers will constitute formidable force. Volunteers
Sergeants: Charles A.D. Huestis and S.E. Phillips; Corporals: Henry Larrabee, Green Wilkinson, W.M. Hagans, Leroy Weaver, E.D. Holland, Wm. Peasley, B.F. Janes, John Dean, John Skilling, J.W. Shoemaker, M.W. Markham, John Neice, Pryer Davis, Cornelius Wasgatt, Wm. Bradford, E.E. Turk, Mannon Taylor, Geo. W. Huestis, Stephen Robbins, Thos. P. Wyatt, Henry Rogers, C.H. Hendee, John Everett, John Tewsburg, Lewis Taylor, Elwin B. Hagans, Thomas Griffith.

HT (20 April 1861) Born at Fort Humboldt son to wife of Capt. C.S. Lovell.

HT (11 May 1861) Lieut. J.B. Collins arrived in town from the mountains and reports that two engagements have been had since last advices, resulting in the death of 15 Indians. On Wednesday, ten men were sent down Eel river in canoes to the mouth of Larrabee creek to take a ranch of the enemy. The troops are at present encamped near the head of Larrabee creek. Lieut. Collins speaks in the highest terms of the volunteers; they are attentive, active and most happy to carry out all his views; came in for supplies.

HT (11 May 1861) Indian Depredations at Blue Slide; Continued Outrages, letter from Arcata. On 3d inst. they killed two head of cattle and wounded three; robbed Cave Bros. cabin of everything in it, getting quite a large haul of household goods; 4th inst. killed four head of cattle

and wounded seven; also killed a fine, large mule and wounded a horse; all these depredations committed in the night.

Some 400 head of stock range in this vicinity, and the herdsmen, six in number, will have to abandon their homes and leave, if assistance to chastise and annihilate the Indians is not sent them by the authorities who are to protect them. One company, the Messrs. Starr, have already been obliged to quit this fine grazing country with their stock.

[regular reports of Indians killing stock]

HT (18 May 1861)Can't exterminate them; neither can a rational hope be indulged that they will be removed by Government; we need military presence in the interior to maintain peace.

Thousands of acres heretofore unimproved will be occupied by families immediately upon the cessation of hostilities. To afford protection to these new settlers as well as those already located, will give employment to troops garrisoned at the post as above contemplated.

HT (18 May 1861) Corporal Green Wilkinson of the Volunteers led an attack on a ranch on Boulder Creek; killed 14; wounded 20.

HT (15 June 1861) Present campaign against Indians being successful.

HT (15 June 1861) Larrabee Creek, June 12th. Friend Whipple—May 30th was one of the greatest days in our campaign from the fact that at one o'clock a.m., we started from our camp with Lieut. Collins at the head of the party and after traveling until about 6 a.m., we came in sight of the ranches just as the Indians were going out hunting. We commenced firing, and after a fight of half an hour, we went to counting the dead—found 25 bucks killed and 10 wounded. We found no guns but got twelve quivers full of arrows which the Indians had made use of very fast. Then comes June 2d and with it another fight, showing evident signs that but few escaped the lead or knife. Here we counted 23 killed and some wounded. We then burned the ranches and started back. June 8th, killed seven. E.H. Turk.

HT (29 June 1861) Note from Green Wilkinson from Mad river; killed eight Indians.

[Mr. Hanson new Indian Agent]

HT (13 July 1861) Indians running off stock; "war has not ended."

HT (20 July 1861) Disbanded—The time having expired for which the volunteers were mustered into the service of the United States, they were discharged on the 16th inst. at Fort Humboldt.

These men have behaved gallantly during their three months service and deserve the thanks of every resident of the county. They did not volunteer for the pay, as that is entirely inadequate, still a proper effort in the right direction would increase this to something near a fair compensation; of this hereafter.

The thirty volunteers were divided into three parties when they first took the field. We have from time to time heard from the detachments with the comments from Forts Humboldt and Gaston and given the details of their achievements to our readers. From the detachment with the command from Camp Bragg we received no tidings while they were out....

When the volunteers were disbanded, Capt. Lovell, U.S.A., addressed them....

“The term of service which you voluntarily offered to your country has expired and you are now at liberty to retire each one to his respective home. I must take this occasion to express to you the great satisfaction I feel at the manner and fidelity with which you have discharged all your duties. Soon after your arrival at the theatre of your military operations, letters reached us from officers in command, testifying to your good conduct as soldiers and men....

HT (27 July 1861) More Murders by Indians; Attack Near Hydesville—killing of Geo. Cooper at the mill; escape of wife and child and Mr. Tinkle. Upon being informed of the affair, Capt. Lovell of Fort Humboldt sent out a detachment of twelve men under Lieut. Lynn to the scene of the tragedy. Cooper third brother killed.

HT (27 July 1861) Meeting called; A.J. Huestis, chosen president; hostile Indians are continuing depredations; federal force here is wholly insufficient to meet the emergency; asking Downey to ask military commander of Pacific Division if he is able and willing to send sufficient force to result in subjugation of the hostile Indians; requested Pacific command to take immediate measures to extend complete and absolute protection to the lives and property of the citizens; if not forthcoming then want Governor to authorize the enrollment of State troops; S.G. Whipple [editor of paper] appointed delegate to present to Governor.

HT (10 Aug. 1861) Mr. Robinson of Eel river petitioning Capt. Lovell to take in domestic Indians to protect them until they can be removed to reservation.

HT (24 Aug. 1861) More Indian Outrages—[reported that a man was shot by the Indians in Mattole; HT (31 Aug. 1861) Note from man saying the report was mistaken.]

HT (24 Aug. 1861) Abandonment of Fort Humboldt—We learn from Capt. Lovell that he has received orders from headquarters to locate a build a new station at or near Larrabee’s Creek. The new fort to be built by soldiers....he is to remove his command from Fort Humboldt. Capt Collins ordered to Fort Gaston; Major Underwood going East. Our citizens will miss the command at Humboldt much; it being one of our oldest county institutions.

HT (24 Aug. 1861) Indians—The U.S. mail carrier on his way from Arcata to Weaverville, when about eight miles beyond Burnt Ranch, was confronted by a party of Indians who commenced firing arrows at him. They fell so thickly around him as to seem a perfect shower. He immediately turned his mule and fled....The mail carrier procured assistance and went through with the mail. Maj. Underwood of Hoopa has now furnished the carrier an escort without which the mail could not have been carried at all.

We also learn that Mr. Durkee and another gentleman were attacked by a large band of Indians in Trinity county last week. Mr. Durkee was severely wounded and his companion was killed.

HT (31 Aug. 1861) Still Another Murder by Indians—On Sunday evening last, an attack was made by Indians on three men who were living in a house on Van Duzen creek. Messrs. Coats, Bartlett and another man were herding stock on a ranch near the creek; coats killed; Bartlett wounded.

We also hear that a house was burned at Larrabee's ranch on the same day, together with a lot of grain in the shock. We should be extremely obliged to our friends who reside in the vicinity where these outrages are being committed if they will forward the particulars of matters...that we may publish them correctly.

HT (31 Aug. 1861) Gov. Downey has ordered out a company of Volunteers. The muster roll will be opened in Eureka. We say to all patriots who desire to serve their country, here is an opportunity. A war of extermination is being waged by remorseless savages—neither life nor property are safe for a moment.

Prisoners will be taken; what is to be done with them?....There are quite a number of Indians at Fort Humboldt under the care of Capt. Lovell; wants Indian agent to take "hold and do something."

HT (7 Sept. 1861) Volunteer Company—The muster roll will be opened today for a company of mounted riflemen to guard life and property in this county. We hope to see it immediately filled up with the right kind of material.

HT (14 Sept. 1861) Capt. Lovell reports Indian Agent will take charge of Indians now at Fort Humboldt; Capt. Buhne will take them on his steamer to Klamath.

HT (14 Sept. 1861) Volunteer company to be named Humboldt Home Guards. G.W. Werk, Captain; Green Wilkinson, First Lieutenant; James Brown and John P. Warren, 2nd Lieutenants; W.C. Martin, Quartermaster; no names of non-commissioned troops given.

HT (21 Sept. 1861) Capt. Henry Judah appointed Colonel of one of the Regiments of Infantry now being raised in the State.

HT (21 Sept. 1861) Removal of Indians—A large number were taken from Fort Humboldt to the Klamath Reservation by the steam tug Mary Ann. These Indians have been to the Klamath once before but were allowed to come back....

HT (21 Sept. 1861) About these days a great many U.S.A. officers are "allowed to resign." Amongst other we observe the Lieut. Col. G.J. Raines, formerly of Fort Humboldt, has had this privilege....He has doubtless found a market for his prowess in Dixie. Rumor has it that Lieut. C.H. Rundell, also formerly of Fort Humboldt, and whose name was stricken from the rolls of the Army several months ago, is at Richmond in the service of the Jeff Davis Confederacy. The Federal Army sustains no loss by the absence of officers of this ilk.

HT (21 Sept. 1861) For the Mountains—Capt. Lovell left Fort Humboldt with a force of about 60 men for Yager Creek. The Captain is to select the site for the new military post, establish and occupy it until relieved. We are informed that this movement was delayed only on account of the large number of Indians which had been gathered at Fort Humboldt preparatory to their removal to the Reservation. Lieut. Lynn and Asst. Surgeon Shorb remain at the Fort with 15 men.

HT (28 Sept. 1861) Alta California says a muster roll for a company of mounted riflemen was opened at Arcata on the 7th for the purpose of an Indian campaign.

HT (28 Sept. 1861) Neal's Ranch—Lieut. Wilkinson informs us that Indians had burnt the house and destroyed every particle of property on the premises previous to his arrival. Mr. Neal has not lived on his place since the volunteers were disbanded in July.

HT (28 Sept. 1861) Home Guards—Lieut. Wilkinson was in town yesterday from whom we learn the disposition of the several detachments. The company has been divided by order of Capt. Werk into three bodies. First. Lieut. Wilkinson with 18 men is at Neal's Ranch on Van Duzen Creek. Second, Lieut. Warren with 17 men is on the head of Grouse Creek. The other detachment, 2d Lieut. Brown with 17 men is on the head waters of Mattole. At present, Capt. Werk is with the detachment at Neal's Ranch. But little has been accomplished as yet beyond locating the camps and making preparations for the campaign. The Indians find food in abundance at this season high in the mountains, to which they resorted as soon as the volunteers took the field. We have no fears but the Home Guards will give a good report of themselves before the term expires for which they were mustered into service.

HT (12 Oct. 1861) All U.S. troops on west coast to be sent East..."So we shall soon be obliged to bid adieu to our friends at Fort Humboldt."

HT (19 Oct. 1861) Another public meeting; regarding removal of Indians relative to those indentured and or living with whites; some want all gone; some opposition.

HT (19 Oct. 1861) Capt. Werk in town to recruit twenty more men. The campaign against the Indians thus far has not been so successful as he could wish. Lieut. Warren and his volunteers at Larrabee Creek killed two Indians and took 11 women and children prisoner.

HT (26 Oct. 1861) At the hospital at Fort Humboldt, Dr. Shorb, U.S.A. and Dr. Clark amputated the forearm of John Boyce, Esq.

HT (26 Oct. 1861) Company A, 3rd Regiment, California Volunteers arrived on the Columbia to relieve the regular troops at Fort Humboldt and Fort Seward, as the new post on Eel river is called. Co. A is officered by Capt. Thos. Ketchum, Lieut. Fred Staples and Lieut. W.L. Ustick. The regulars will leave on the next Columbia, it being impossible for Capt. Lovell to reach here with his command from Fort Seward. California Volunteers will soon relieve the regulars at forts Gaston and Ter-Wer.

HT (2 Nov. 1861) The company of California Volunteers which arrived on Thursday left Fort Humboldt under command of Lieut. Ustick for Fort Seward. Capt. Ketchum preceded his company to transact the business of receiving the Government property from Capt. Lovell that the latter might be ready to leave with his command immediately upon the arrival of the other troops. Lieut. Staples remains at Fort Humboldt with a small detachment.

HT (9 Nov. 1861) At a meeting of the citizens of Humboldt County at Hydesville, Mr. W.T. Olmstead was chosen chairman and E.L. Davis, secretary; purpose was to make some disposition of the Indians of our county.

1. person having Indians be requested to allow them to be sent to the Reservation and all such Indians remaining after 20 days, unless under the immediate protection of a responsible white man, to be considered hostile and subject to be treated as such.

2) All Indians—pet and wild—that are gathered in be sent to the Reservation immediately and those who refuse, within 20 days, be treated as hostile.

Created committee to collect money to defray expense of collecting Indians. Bucksport—H.P. Larrabee and Wash Huestis.

HT (9 Nov. 1861) Movement of Troops—Co. D., 3d Regiment, Inft, California Volunteers were landed here on Thursday; destined for Fort Gaston; officers Wm. M. Johns, Capt.; Jas. Anderson, 1st Lieut.; and John D. Myers, 2d Lieut. Co. C., Capt. John H. May, bounded for Fort Terwer; Fort Bragg is garrisoned by Co. B, Capt. J.E. Moore. We understand from Capt. Johns that a cavalry company is en route to relieve Capt. Ketchum's command at Fort Seward, the latter to return to Fort Humboldt. Major Lovell with all the regulars at Humboldt and Seward will leave on the Columbia this trip.

HT (16 Nov. 1861) Indians killed several men at Buckner Ranch on Mad river 20 miles from Arcata.

HT (16 Nov. 1861) Indians—The subject of paramount interest to the inhabitants of this county at the present time, as in the past, is the outrages of the Indians and the measures to be adopted for the protection of life and property. At no time since the county was settled by white people have the Indians been so bad and active in their villainies as during the past six months. Week after week our columns have been filled with details of their aggressions upon peaceable citizens. Murders and robberies have been more frequent occurrences and nearer the dense settlements than formerly. Travelers are attacked upon every trail to all parts of the county, except in the villages. Our citizens live in continual danger of predatory visits from the merciless savages.

This state of things cannot continue; the tax is too heavy; the risk too great. The country must be abandoned by the white men or the Indians must be disposed of. The pioneer settlers of California are not in the habit of deserting their homes for the menaces of native diggers and will not be likely to now. The white men will remain and occupy the country; the Indian will disappear. If not removed to the Reservations and retained there by the officers of Government, a bloody retaliatory warfare will continue until the Indians of this coast are exterminated....

HT (16 Nov. 1861) Gathering Indians—The committee appointed for the purpose of collecting such tame Indians as are but legally indentured and sending them to the Reservation have enlisted quite a number in Bucksport township. It seems, however, that some obstructions and ? are likely to be thrown in their way by parties who have numbers of Indian servants indentured. Mr. H.P. Larrabee and Mr. Fay were arrested last Thursday on a charge of false imprisonment for demanding a squaw over night at the place they have selected as a rendezvous for all the Indians there, which the citizens are contributing food to support until such time they can be removed to their proper place. They had no difficulty in giving bail to appear before next Court of Sessions, having waived any preliminary examination, wishing to have the question tested properly.

HT (23 Nov. 1861) From Capt. Ketchum's Command, Ft. Seward—Co. A, 3rd Regiment Infantry, C.V. left Fort Humboldt on the 27th for this Fort under the command of Lieut. Ustick, leaving a detachment in charge of the garrison and Government property under the command of Lieut. Staples at Fort Humboldt and being preceded to this post by Capt. Ketchum, who repaired here to relieve Maj. Lovell and receive the Government property that there might not be any delay to the departure of the troops under that officer, upon our arrival at Fort Seward, where we arrived on the 2d inst., the command of Maj. Lovell leaving the following day, accompanied by Capt. Ketchum whose duties called him again to Fort Humboldt.

[description of cultivated farms, thrifty orchards, dwelling, etc.] As yet we have seen nothing of the Indians, but we are informed that we are in the immediate vicinity of a large force; command at work preparing winter quarters; now in tents.

HT (23 Nov. 1861) Capt. J.B. Collins, U.S. Army, arrived with Co. B, 4th Infantry, from Fort Gaston. The Captain is under orders to report himself (with his command) to the headquarters of the Department preparatory to being sent East.

HT (23 Nov. 1861) Battle with Indians! Charley Huestis Killed! C.A.D. Huestis with ten men and Lieut. Warren with five left Thief Camp and found trail of Indians packing beef; attacked rancheria of 100 men, more Indians came [another 100]; Charley shot, twenty Indians killed; Mills and Donahue severely wounded; Lieut. Warren, Peasley, Bosque and Wilson slightly wounded; Huestis lived with his uncle A.J. Huestis. [HT (30 Nov. 1861) Huestis buried at Bucksport on his uncle's farm.]

HT (7 Dec. 1861) Dr. Jonathan Clark has been appointed to the position of Surgeon at Fort Humboldt in place of Dr. Grabner, who held the place for a short time. Dr. Clark is familiar with the duties of this office, having occupied the same position before.

HT (7 Dec. 1861) Gathering Indians—A short item under the above head in the Times of Nov. 16 unfortunately displeased one of our readers and patrons, Mr. Wm. Roberts, and in retaliation he hurls at us a communication of 24 pages and closely written manuscript with a request that the same be published. This we must decline, but for no other reason than its length.

HT (14 Dec. 1861) Indian Affairs—Whipple talked about how settlers of 1850 treated Indians with "gentleness and candor;" kindness and generosity to the Indians proved of no avail, while men went missing. Named: Walker, Spink, Cushing at Blood Camp; Bender, Williams and Adolphus Cooper, Penny and the horrible massacre at Blackburn's Ferry. These murders perpetrated while the Indians were treated with uniform kindness by white men. From files of Times: July 23, George Cooper; Aug. 15, O.U. Wire; Aug. 25, A.C. Coates; Sept. 1, Jerry Wilson; Oct. 20, Charles E. Parker; Nov. 7, John Stuart, Christian and Henry Lencke; Nov. 17, Chas. A.D. Huestis; Dec. 2, Thomas Griffiths and E.M. Sproul, eleven white men, citizens of this county, butchered by Digger Indians in less than five months.

HT (14 Dec. 1861) Murders by Domestic Indians—Bowles house on the upper North Fork Mattole on the 2nd last was occupied by John Briceland, Thomas Griffiths and E.M. Sproul, also squaw with which Briceland was living and two pet Indian boys, Billy about 14 and Frank, 6 or

7; Billy killed Griffith and Sproul and wanted to kill Briceland. Mr. Cathy captured Frank and killed Billy.

HT (14 Dec. 1861) Indian Difficulties at Iaqua Ranch on North Fork Yager Creek—Cooksey house burned; horses wounded; Capt. Werk informs us that there has not been a day for the last month on which the Indians have not killed stock in that neighborhood. the citizens have joined together for mutual protection, but it is feared they will be obliged to leave as the Volunteers have been disbanded and there is no military force in that vicinity. Iaqua ranch is 20 miles from town.

HT (14 Dec. 1861) From Fort Seward—Lieut. Robert Daley, of Capt. Akey's cavalry company arrived at Fort Humboldt from this post on Wednesday. He reports two companies at Fort Seward—one cavalry, one infantry. Capt. Akey's company arrived at Fort Seward Nov. 19, finding no preparations made for their subsistence. Lieut. Lynn had been ordered to have a pack train at Long Valley on the 16th. For some reason this order was not carried out and the command came through, leaving their tents, luggage, etc. at Long Valley. this left the company without shelter during the late severe weather. Lieut. Daley left Fort Seward on the 2d for the purpose of hastening forward supplies. A train of 80 mules starts this morning. The men are generally in good health and are engaged in the erection of quarters. Maj. McGarty is at Fort Seward; he will probably visit this section before long.

HT (21 Dec. 1861) Great Flood Throughout the State; The flood near home—The Klamath Reservation was submerged, destroying fences, buildings, crops, etc. to the amount of thousands of dollars. Not more than two months supply for the Indians remains. Most of the buildings and contents at Fort Terwer were swept away.

HT (21 Dec. 1861) The Volunteer Company—Subjoined is Capt. Werk's Report of the campaign against hostile Indians by the Humboldt Home Guards, which were ordered into the service of the State in September by Governor Downey. To Maj. Wm. C. Martin, Eureka, Dec. 18th, 1861. Sir: The Company under my command having been disbanded by your order on the 9th inst. after having served the term for which they were enlisted, and as I have been unable to report heretofore, I would respectfully beg leave to submit the following condensed and very brief report.

During the first two months, the Company consisted of 55 men, rank and file, for the last month, it was increased, as you are aware, to 75—the enlistment of 20 additional recruits. The order for this increase of force was, however, received too late to carry out successfully the operations for which they were expected to wit: making a campaign outside the limits of Humboldt County. Yet, I feel no little pride in stating that the service rendered by the entire force were, throughout the short campaign, effective and have certainly performed more hard labor than any other Company which has ever taken the field, the labor required being unusually severe.

After dividing my command into three detachments, which was unavoidable [microfilm bad] respectively in the different sections where the Indians had proved most aggressive, one detachment under Lieut. James Brown, ordered south of Eel River; Lieut. Wilkinson, stationed on Van Duzen with orders to range between Eel river and Mad river; Lieut. Warren allotted the country north of Mad river, each having an effectual force of about 17 men. This entire section

covers an area of at least one hundred miles north and south of a mountainous character, abounding with chaparral thickets and impassable canyons, and when we remember that the entire scope of country is infested with savages in great numbers, for I cannot put them down at less than 2500, it is obvious, therefore, that the force under my command is not such as the exigencies of the case require and in my humble opinion nothing short of four or five hundred men can ever effect anything toward subjugating those savages. They are supplied with arms and ammunition to an extent far beyond what those best acquainted with their conditions had led us to suppose; and at the same time, extremely expert in their use. There also seems to be satisfactory evidence that Indians from Klamath and Trinity counties unit with the Indians on the tract of country mentioned in their predatory excursions upon the white settlements, considerable bands of them having retreated from pursuit across the Trinity river and also to Hoopa.

Without specifying in detail the various skirmishes between my command and the Indians, I would simply state that I have met the Indians in fifteen different engagements with an aggregate loss on their side of seventy-seven and a few women unavoidably killed, although the number is very small. The amount wounded I have no way of ascertaining, but suppose from the best information I can get, it must nearly equal those killed.

The loss of the side of the Volunteers was, killed: Chas. A.D. Huestis and E.M. Sprowl. Wounded severely: Wm. Peasely, James Brock, Samuel Mills and F.M. Donahoo; Wounded slightly: Lieut. John P. Warren, Marshall Russell, Maurice L. Bosqui and George Watson, the three former to wit: Mills, Peasely and Brock are now under the Surgeon's care and are unable to take a discharge.

Chas. A.D. Huestis was killed in an engagement near Pardee's Ranch on the 17th November. His loss was deeply felt by all his associates being universally beloved, as well for his social and generous qualities as skill and bravery in the field. His death leaves a void in this community that cannot be filled and each feels it as though it was his particular loss.

E.M. Sprowl was killed while sleeping in his quarters by a domesticated Indian on the 2d December, who had visited the ranch of hostile Indians two days previous and was prompted to the act by them, as he acknowledges in his confession in connection with Mr. Sprowl's death. I would state that there was a citizen killed at the same time and a third had a bullet shot through his blankets.

In conclusion I would state that I am well satisfied there has not been a day since Capt. Collins left this field last spring on which there has not been men or stock killed within the limits of this county and since the little force under my command has been withdrawn, they seem to be redoubling their efforts against the whites, there having been one man killed and as many as ten or twelve shots fired at others and perhaps twenty mules killed on the very spot which some of my command were camped, to say nothing of the burning of houses, etc. I remain yours, respectfully, G.W. Werk

HT (21 Dec. 1861) Special agent Eddy shipped 100 Indians of all ages and both sexes by the Columbia for the Klamath Reservation via Crescent City.

HT (21 Dec. 1861) Co. A 3rd Regiment, C.V., Capt. Ketchum, have returned to Fort Humboldt from Fort Seward. We hope this company will soon be stationed on Mad river or the Van Duzen where the presence of a military force is required.

HT (21 Dec. 1861) Military Change—We learn that the counties of Sonoma, Napa, Mendocino, Humboldt, Trinity and Klamath are to constitute a Military District to be called Humboldt district with headquarters at Fort Humboldt. Col. Lippitt will have command and is expected to arrive with two companies of his Regiment on next steamer.

HT (21 Dec. 1861) Indians killed mules at Yager creek; being driven to Arcata; packer shot at B. Croghan's ranch.

HT (28 Dec. 1861) More Indian Depredation in vicinity of Neal's ranch; E.L. Davis lost 30 head of cattle.

HT (4 Jan. 1862) Twenty Indians attacked dwelling of M. Riley at Liscom Hill; took guns. Maurice Bosqui, mail rider from Arcata to Weaverville had escort of three soldiers from Fort Gaston. Judge Wyman visited Fort Humboldt yesterday for relief. This was promised, though Capt. Ketchum declined making the order until evening as he momentarily expected the arrival of Major McGarry to relieve him of the command.

HT (11 Jan. 1862) Correspondence between Gov. Downey and Gen. Wright. It proves that at last there is a U.S. Army officer in command of the Department of the Pacific who does not believe it beneath the dignity of his official position to award protection to the lives and property of loyal tax-paying citizens of the government. Gen. Wright can be relied upon.

Letter from Senator Van Dyke: Gen. Wright intends to have that whole country occupied with troops and said if the number there and those to go up on the steamer are not enough, he will send more. He intends to instruct Col. Lippitt to employ a few guides from our section. In fact, he is "right" without the W and the first commanding officer we have had on this coast who seems to comprehend our difficulties and the only means of removing them.

HT (11 Jan. 1862) Regarding letter from Indian Agent Geo. M. Hanson. Mr. Hanson...takes the right view of matters and will co-operate with the military in the removal of the savages to the Reservation....

HT (18 Jan. 1862) Fort Lippitt—The quarters at Fort Humboldt not proving sufficiently capacious for the accommodation of all the troops, a separate post has been established at Bucksport named as above, Capt. Douglas, commanding, Lieut. Hubbard, Post Adjutant. Of course, this is an arrangement to last only until the troops take the field.

HT (18 Jan. 1862) Col. Lippitt's regiment is the 3rd, Company F, 2d Inft, Capt. C.D Douglas, 1st Lieut. Henry Flynn; 2d Lieut. P.B. Johnson. Co. K, 2d Inft, Capt. Charles Heffernan; 1st Lieut. C.G. Hubbard; 2d Lieut. J.J. Dobbins. Col. Lippitt's staff—S.S. Todd, Surgeon; Lieut. W.F. Swasey, Depot Quartermaster; Lieut. Jon Hanna, Jr., AAA Gen.

HT (18 Jan. 1862) Col. Francis J. Lippitt—The officer has been placed in command of the military district headquarters at Fort Humboldt. He is a comparative stranger to the people of the northern counties of the district, but he comes well endorsed as a gentleman, and an officer of energy and ability. Col. Lippitt holds correct views upon the Indian question and will use his best endeavors to produce a radical change in the relations at present existing between the savages

and settlers. He is convinced that the only way to settle the difficulties is to remove the Indians to some place so remote that they will never return. Per the adoption of this policy, he will labor to effectively carry it out, he has made application for a much larger force. This will, of course, be granted as Gen. Wright has promised all the troops required. It will take some little time to get the troops in position for the commencement of operation, but we are assured there will be no unnecessary delay.

HT (18 Jan. 1862) The 30 guide volunteers who served for three months have not been paid.

HT (25 Jan. 1862) Col. Lippitt will take a tour of county.

HT (25 Jan. 1862) It is the intention of Superintendent Agent Hanson to recommend the abandonment of the Klamath Indian Reservation and establish one in Smith River Valley, five miles north of Crescent City. He has purchased for Government, the large farm of Col. Buel, situated centrally in that valley and has had the Indians which were sent from this county a year ago to the Klamath, removed thither. The reason is that the freshet of this winter not only swept off nearly all the improvements on the Klamath Reservation and the bountiful crops of last year, but the soil....

HT (8 Feb. 1862) Indian Agent Hanson states that has provided ample supplies at Smith River and is prepared to receive and subsist any Indians of the district which may be sent there.

HT (15 Feb. 1862) Col. Lippitt left on tour of inspection. He goes to Fort Gaston via Yager Creek and upper Mad river, returning by Fort Terwer; ten-day tour.

Citizens are inquiring when the troops are to take the field and are becoming impatient at the manifest inactivity. Col. Lippitt can keep his own counsel...but we can assure our readers that he is making the preliminary arrangements for an effective campaign....

HT (22 Feb. 1862) Col. Lippitt returned from tour of district.

HT (1 March 1862) Gabriel J. Raines is now Brigadier General of Confederate states; stationed at Yorktown, N.C.

HT (1 March 1862) G.B. Albee and James Brock had an altercation upon Indian matters; Brock assaulted Albee; court fined him \$50; Brock then beat Albee so he is now indicted by Grand Jury.

HT (1 March 1862) Ulysses S. Grant appointed Major General; Henry Judah prompted to Brigadier General

HT (8 March 1862) Eleven men confined at Fort Humboldt for mutinous conduct at Fort Seward.

HT (8 March 1862) The officers at Fort Humboldt and Fort Lippitt gave a ball at Roberts' Hall, Bucksport.

HT (8 March 1862) Movement of Troops—Lippitt's orders from Fort Humboldt; First, three new military posts: at Neal's Ranch on the right bank of Van Duzen about 25 miles east of Hydesville (Fort Baker); at Brehner's Ranch on the right bank of Mad River opposite Blue Slide (Fort Lyon); and on the right bank of Redwood Creek about one mile below Minor's Ridge (Fort Anderson); Second. Fort Baker will be garrisoned by Co. A, 3d Inft, C.V. under command of Capt. Ketchum; Fort Lyon by Co. K., 2d Inft, C.V., Lieut. Flynn. To proceed to destination on March 10. Third. Requisition supplies for 60 days; Fourth, regimental quartermaster Sweasey will provide transportation for luggage and supplies for Co. A and Co. K, C.V. from Bucksport to Arcata; Fifth. Guides, John P. Warren for Fort Lyon; J. Bartlett for Fort Baker and Minor for Fort Anderson.

HT (8 March 1862) Prompt—Col. Lippitt's orders for the several commands to take the field on the 10th inst. were published at Fort Humboldt on Thursday. Quartermaster Swasey attended promptly to his duties by providing transportation and having the supplies deposited at points convenient for a start on Monday morning.

HT (15 March 1862)

HT (15 March 1862) Payment of Troops—Major Sprague arrived at Fort Humboldt and to the satisfaction of the California Volunteers paid up to Jan. 1st. He proceeded to Fort Gaston. In addition to paying the troops regularly in the service of the United States, the Major brought the funds to pay Volunteer Guides enrolled by authority of Gov. Downey.

HT (15 March 1862) Asst. Surgeon Todd at Fort Humboldt ordered to San Francisco. He is succeeded by Brigade Surgeon A.R. Egbert. Todd there for two months; Fort Seward abandoned.

HT (15 March 1862) Off for the Mountains—In obedience to the orders of Col. Lippitt published last week, companies K and F, 2d Infantry, C.V., left Camp Lippitt on Monday for Forts Lyon and Anderson, respectively. On yesterday, Co. A, 3d Infantry started for Fort Baker. We learn that Capt. Akey, with a detachment of cavalry, leaves this morning for the vicinity of Cooper's Mills, detachment to be relieved each 15 days. The troops are now all in the field with the exception of an available force of about 20 at Fort Humboldt under command of Lt. Davis.

HT (15 March 1862) Mr. Painter informs us that an attack was made yesterday by Indians upon some white men at Iaqua, the men escaped but were obliged to leave their house and property to the mercy of the savages. The Indians kill cattle in that region at pleasure and it seems to be a pleasure to them to do it, as in many instances they leave the carcasses untouched. We commend these Indians to the kind officers of the troops at Fort Lyon.

HT (29 March 1862) Fort Humboldt—This seems to be a good place to hail from for military officers, as several who have been stationed there since its established in 1853 have been promoted to high positions. In the Union Army are Brig. Gen. Grant, Brig. Gen. Judah, Inspector General Buchanan, Maj. Lovell and Maj. Underwood and Capt. Collins....Secesh is represented by Gen. Gabriel Raines and A.B. Hardcastle, the latter was a 2nd Lieut. at the breaking out of the rebellion but he is probably a major at least by now. Asst. Surgeons Crowell and Guild threw off their allegiance to the General Government soon after the fall of Sumter, upon the plea that their

native states had superior claims to their services. Lieut. C.H. Rundell lost his commission in the U.S.A. by failing to come to time in money matters. Some time since it was reported that he was a captain in the Kentucky Home Guard (Union), but it is more likely he is on the staff of his father-in-law, the redoubtable Gen. Raines.

HT (29 March 1862) George Zehndner shot at Angel Ranch; Bates killed on Mad River; houses burned; 2500 pounds of flour taken from Coopers' Mill.

HT (29 March 1862) Indian Affairs—The people of this section of California have suffered so much from the depredations of Indians that they hail with joy any change in military matters which promise relief. The change, therefore which placed Gen. Wright in command of the Department of the Pacific, was heard of with satisfaction.....Gen. Wright gave assurance to our messengers [response to petition and affidavits] that ample protection should be afforded, that a vigorous war should be prosecuted against the hostile Indians, that they should be conquered and removed from among us. [created military district; headquarters at Fort Humboldt; Col. Lippitt sent to command]

Up to this time, there had been a general feeling of confidence in Col. Lippitt, though individuals had learned that the same do nothing policy which Maj. Raines had for years pursued, was to be continued. Officers in command of outposts were to be hampered with orders which would render the presence of troops a curse instead of a blessing....The Col. had concluded to adopt the plan of trying to persuade the Indians to submit, making use of a little gentle force. In an order to the officers in command at forts Anderson, Lyon and Baker, the instructions were to "capture and bring in all the Indians that could be found, whether men, women or children." That the purpose for which the force was in the field was "not to make war upon the Indians not to punish them for any murders or depredations, hitherto committed, but to bring them in and place them permanently on a reservation." "The officers of each expedition were to have strict orders to "effect the capture of such Indians as he might find, without bloodshed," and every man in the field was prohibited under the severest penalties "from killing or wounding an Indian, unless in self defense in action or by orders of a superior officer." [critical, saying this policy has not worked]

Col. Lippitt has changed his opinion of the disposition of the savages and now proposes to inaugurate a new system and prosecute a vigorous war against them until they lay down their arms and submit. The Indians are to be taught that they cannot with impunity murder white people, rob and burn their dwellings. Immediately upon receiving intelligence of the last depredations, the Col. ordered every man into the field that could possibly be spared from Fort Humboldt and left himself for Angel Ranch, where Captains Akey, Douglas and Heffernan were to concentrate their forces.

Order to Capt. C.D. Douglas, 2d Infy, C.V., from 1st Lieut. John Hanna, Jr., The Col., com'd'g the District directs that in the present expedition against there Indians [Mad River] destructive warfare be waged, taking care to spare the women and children. By order of Col. Lippitt.

HT (5 April 1862) Public Meeting—at Arcata; T.J. Titlow, chairman; C.A. Murdock, secretary; resolution: Our community has been laid waste entirely. All of the dwellings have been burnt to the east of the Hoopa trail except one now occupied by the troops for a distance of near 50 miles east and south. The cattle and other property destroyed. Our citizens have been murdered by the

score. The women and little children have been driven to our village and are nearly destitute.

That patience with us, with these Indians and with everything except that which is manly, practical and fully adequate by the immediate removal of the various tribes from our midst, has ceased to be a virtue; the trials of twelve years and the gloom by barbarous murders being more than we can bear.

That we have a feeling of insecurity because of the exposed position and the defenseless condition of this village.

That we request of those in authority to remove the Hoopa tribe.

That they be removed to some distant reservation (but not to Mendocino or Crescent City from whence they can return). Copies sent to Governor Stanford, Brig. Gen. Wright, Col Lippitt and Editor Humboldt Times.

HT (5 April 1862) Col. Lippitt sent eleven men from Fort Anderson to Liscom Hill.

HT (19 April 1862) Coopers' Mill—The Indians seem to have a particular grudge against these premises and are consistently depredating upon them...recent robbery by the savages while soldiers were asleep close at hand. The soldiers are deeply chagrined that they missed so good an opportunity to kill some of the rascals. [soldiers went to sleep; aroused in night; Indians there, but escaped] A party of ten, composed of citizens and soldiers guided by Beckwith's Indian "Bill," followed the trail the day following robbery and came upon the camp about four. Indians had left in haste, left flour, beef, baskets, etc. Whites destroyed everything including 3000 pounds of flour.

HT (19 April 1862) Arcata Correspondent—Col. Lippitt in acknowledging the receipt of our resolutions says, "The citizens may rely upon my utmost exertions to put an end to the Indian hostilities as speedily as possible and upon my being strongly supported by Gen. Wright..."

Lieut. Flynn took three lagoon Indians prisoners last week and upon their attempting to escape they were shot at, one being killed, one seriously wounded and the other escaping.

HT (26 April 1862) Two companies of California Volunteers arrived Sunday, destination Ft. Gaston, under command of Lieut. Col. James N. Olney, 2d Inft...

HT (26 April 1862) Court Martials at Fort Humboldt against one commissioned officer and 40 non-commissioned officers and privates. Will take 1-2 months; little unusual for such a large number when they have only been here four months. At this rate half of the soldiers will shortly be under arrest and a large proportion of the other moiety will be employed in guarding them; while the officers who should be leading their men against the hostile Indians are obliged—no doubt against their inclinations—to sit week after week as members of a military court.

HT (26 April 1862) Letter from Mattole—Editor's comment in regard to letter. We are cognizant of the fact that application was made some weeks since to Col. Lippitt for a small force to protect coast settlements in the southern portion of the county. The Col. promised the assistance required at the earliest moment practicable.

His district embraces a large extent of territory and from all sides come up petitions for protection against the savages. Though willing and anxious, as we truly believe, to afford ample

security to all the people within this military district from Indian outrages, Col. Lippitt has not an adequate force at his command to enable to carry out in full his intentions.

The stock raisers of Bear River and Mattole suffered much last year from having their ranges over pastured by stock driven by the savages....

HT (3 May 1862) The Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt have been set to work cutting a military road from Elk creek to Larrabee creek, intersecting the former near Coopers Mill and the latter some six miles from its mouth. The Indians are supplied with rations and a small guard to direct their labors and keep them out of mischief.

HT (3 May 1862) Intelligence from Fort Baker, Capt. Ketchem and 25 men; killed 4; took 24 prisoners, women and children; another detachment came upon up to 200 Indians; killed 15 and captured 38 women and children.

HT (3 May 1862) Report from Capt. Douglas, Fort Anderson; apparently Lt. Flynn and his guide Mr. Minor captured 3 Indians crossing a lagoon; they escaped, one killed, one wounded and one escaped; people of Trinidad upset because these were peaceable Indians, not inland Indians; Capt. Douglas remonstrated otherwise.

War of the Rebellion (14 May 1862) pg. 68 from Capt. Thos. Ketcham, Fort Baker, detachment brought in 59 Indians, 19 bucks, 24 squaws and 16 children, making 88 at Post now.

HT (17 May 1862) Response from Trinidad people to Douglas; letter from Clinton Woodford telling the military to stay out of Klamath County.

HT (31 May 1862) Lieut. Davis brought three deserters and 17 Indian prisoners to Fort Humboldt.

HT (14 June 1862) Daby Ferry event—George Danskin, grandson of Mrs. Danskin, was captured; she was killed; troops in the field.

HT (21 June 1862) Eureka Rifles to meet at court house by order of Judge A.J. Huestis.

HT (21 June 1862) Fort Humboldt—Since the 6th Inst., this post has been garrisoned by Co. E, 2d Reg. C.V., E.B. Gibbs, Captain; John Gunnison, 1st Lieut.; and C.P. Fairfield, 2d Lieut. Capt. Gibbs has inaugurated some important changes at the Fort since he has been the commandant. The present force is 132 men, 37 on sick list and 32 under arrest.

HT (28 June 1862) Letter from Van Dyke to Gen. Wright telling of alarming condition of Indian affairs, asking for more assistance; reply from Wright:

For several months past, the Indian difficulties in the District of Humboldt have been watched over with much anxiety. Col. Lippitt, an officer of ability, was placed in the immediate command and the zeal, perseverance and energy which has been displayed by the Col. and those under his orders, has thus far been highly commendable. Col. Lippitt has in his district ten companies of infantry and one of cavalry, and it was supposed that this force would be ample for the maintenance of peace between the whites and Indians.

Present events show that although nearly 300 Indians have been collected at Fort Humboldt, preparatory to their removal to the Reservation, yet there is a band of determined warriors still acting in open hostility to the white people; and not until this band shall have been subdued, can peace and quiet be restored...

Orders have been sent to the commander of the District of Oregon to send the three companies of Col. Lippitt's regiment to Fort Humboldt as soon as they can be relieved....G. Wright, Brig. Gen. U.S. Army, Com'd'g.

HT (28 June 1862) Military Company organized in Eureka...Capt. Charles W. Long; 1st Lt. Washington Huestis; Senior 2d Lt. A.W. Hanna, Jr.; 2d Lt. H.S. Soule; sergeants Joseph Middlemiss, Jas. Hanna, H. Powers, J.T. Best, Patrick Lawless; corporals S.G. Whipple, Jonathan Clark, J.H. Davis and S.M. Buck.

HT (28 June 1862) Bodies of Geo. Danskin and Peter Nizet found from Daby Ferry event.

HT (28 June 1862) Crescent City protesting removal of Humboldt County Indians to Smith River; Humboldt Times editor agrees.

HT (12 July 1862) There are now at Fort Humboldt some 400 Indian prisoners, but there is no officer of the department to take charge of them That is, no proper place for them to be kept so long; besides it requires a large force to guard them, which otherwise might be in the field. We hope that Gen. Wright will soon take the responsibility to have them removed south of San Francisco.

HT (12 July 1862) Olmstead wounded; Hiram Lyon killed on upper crossing of Mad River between Hydesville and Weaverville. Also attacks at Cuddeback and at Donald Morrison place on Freshwater.

HT (26 July 1862) Removal—It is the intention of Col. Lippitt to have the Indian prisoners removed from Fort Humboldt to the Peninsula opposite. The Col. is obliged to adopt this course to prevent the Indians from escaping, as well as from sanitary considerations. The Indians are cooped up at the Fort in a small enclosure which deprives them of their usual exercise, the food also is different from that they are accustomed to and they are beginning to die off in consequence. They have already become much frightened at the prospect before them and will soon make desperate efforts to escape to the mountains unless a change be made. A sufficient guard will be placed over them on the Peninsula and means taken to render them comparatively contented until removed out of the county by the Indian agent.

HT (26 July 1862) More Prisoners—Thirty-nine more Indians, large and small, were brought to Fort Humboldt from South Fork Eel. They were induced to seek asylum at Fort Humboldt by some of the settlers of Upper Mattole.

HT (26 July 1862) Indian Depredations—The savages have been extremely quiet of late, still they continue to kill cattle and commit other minor depredations. In the vicinity of Kneeland's Prairie they have driven off and slaughtered 15 head of fine cattle within ten days. A Mr. Holden was shot at near his house, just south of Eagle Prairie, one day last week, making a narrow

escape. A house in upper Mattole valley, owned by Mr. Gowanlock was robbed by Indians almost the same time, of all its contents, including a half keg of powder and several pounds of lead. The robbers made a good haul here, as supplies had been packed in a day or two previous. The occupants of the house were absent at the time.

HT (26 July 1862) The breaking up of the Court Martial at Fort Humboldt relieves officers from a disagreeable service and leaves them at liberty to rejoin their companies in the field. Lieut. Col. James Olney will leave on Monday to assume command at Fort Gaston, accompanied by Capt. Short of Co. H and Capt. Theller of Co. I; also the 1st Lieutenants of those companies, Mulholland and Morton.

HT (26 July 1862) Fire!—The guard house at Fort Humboldt was consumed by fire about 10 o'clock Thursday night....

HT (2 Aug. 1862) Whitney's ranch on Redwood Creek three miles above Albee's and four below Fort Anderson was the scene of another horrible outrage on the morning of Monday, the 25th. There were at the house, Geo. Whitney, Wm. Mitchell, James Freeman, three soldiers of Capt. Douglas' company and a domesticated Indian boy.

Shot at; two cavalry boys, Melville and Plummer, arrived riding express from Fort Gaston to Fort Humboldt via Elk Camp and Fort Anderson; Soldier Campbell killed; Mitchell killed; Whitney killed; 300 Indians attacked house; Freeman went to fetch Capt. Douglas who was scouting below Albee's; Albee will move his family to town for safety.

HT (2 Aug. 1862) Fort Baker—150 Indians have come in; Lt. Staples has another 30.

HT (9 Aug. 1862) Attack on Neal Hills house, two miles from Elk Camp; house occupied by Miller; house burned and Miller wounded; Mr. Morton, all the rest having already left, was removed to Trinidad; detachment under Lt. Anderson at Elk Camp.

It is now no longer doubted that the Hoopa and Klamath Indians are engaged in these predatory excursions. There should be steps taken at once to put a stop to it; nor is it any difficult matter, as all agree who understand Indian character. Let those Indians understand that they as tribes will be held responsible for all mischief done and that there will be no special pains taken to find the identical perpetrators. Take ten Indians from the Klamath and Trinity and hang them, if the leading murders of Whitney and Mitchell be not delivered up within a given time. This will convince the savages that there is to be no more trifling, and these hostilities will cease.

There is good reason to believe that white men—so called—are engaged in supplying the savages with arms and ammunition. Suspicion rests heavily upon a trader near the mouth of Willow Creek, and another at or near Weitchpec. Col. Lippitt is advised of this and we are glad to say that he will have it thoroughly investigated.

From the southern portion of the county, we hear that the Indians continue to come in. The noted warrior Lassie has been taken prisoner.

HT (9 Aug. 1862) Albee family moving to Arcata; all ranchers gone from Bald Hills.

HT (9 Aug. 1862) Two companies of the 2d infantry, C.V., under command of Major Curtis arrived here; at Fort Humboldt.

HT (16 Aug. 1862) A. Wiley and Bohall take over Humboldt Times

HT (16 Aug. 1862) Company K camped near house of Mr. Janes; bad behavior

HT (16 Aug. 1862) [Wiley writing] The citizens of this county will remember now, from the spring of 1856 up to the time we left this paper [2 years ago] we sounded the alarm week after week how strenuously we urged upon the Department the necessity of removing or exterminating these, our natural enemies before such a sacrifice of blood and treasure would render this end imperative. But how were our appeals heeded? If a white man was murdered, no difference how wealthy, or how aggravated the circumstances, the only consolation we could receive when assistance was importuned to avenge such outrages, was that some white man had been meddling with Indians—misusing their squaws, or stealing their children—and that the poor, downtrodden red men of the forest were only vindicating the savage instincts of their nature when they sought the blood of innocent white men in retaliation....

About this time the then commander of the post was ordered away, much to the gratification of the citizens in general, and our individual self in particular; and if we deserve credit for bringing about such a desirable event, our readers will certainly give us credit for doing the best we could to accomplish that end; but as Gabriel now blows his horn in the southern Confederacy, he will have enough of sins to answer for without the blood of many of our murdered citizens upon his garments....

Again, our citizens should remember that there is a vast difference between conducting a campaign against these Indians now and a few years ago. It is a melancholy fact that in the very face of the troops in the field, matters have grown worse from day to day, until we now find ourselves completely blockaded, all channels of trade with the mines cut off and the Indians becoming so bold as to threaten the very existence of our county organization. No one knows better or feels with deeper regret the existence of this state of things than Col. Lippitt, himself. He is here with a handful of men, scattered over an area of mountainous country, covering about 2000 square miles infested with hostile savages....[Lippitt is an unknown; doesn't know the territory]

There is one thing of which our readers may be assured, that Col. Lippitt has the true sense of our danger at heart....Let us give him a trial and render him all the aid we can.

HT (16 Aug. 1862) Co. K ordered to Gaston; Co. H, Capt. Short, to Fort Humboldt; Capt. Johns' company awaiting transportation to San Francisco; Capt. Ketchum and company under same orders.

HT (23 Aug. 1862) Fight with Indians near Arcata; two white men camped in woods near Titlow's mill; they ran away; found evidence of clothing from Bates' house; on Wednesday, Geo. Ousley, C.A. Murdock, J.M. Short, Alex Brizard and three others went in search of the two men in the vicinity of Dow's Prairie; followed trail to Light's Prairie, where they found 25 Indians camped; went back to town and 30 citizens and 17 soldiers, including Lieut. Johnson and Lieut. Anderson; at daylight killed six Indians; white man James Brock was killed; he had acted as guide for Capt. Douglas.

HT (30 Aug. 1862) Another Fight with Indians—Little River ambush of 50 Indians; including women; 22 Indians killed; white returned to Arcata and fired a cannon as a death knell for the 30 Indians they killed.

HT (30 Aug. 1862) Mutiny by Co. E, 2d cavalry against Capt. Akey at Red Bluff; no one surprised as it was well known that Capt. Akey was in bad standing with his men....The once loathsome cells of the Humboldt guard house will be long and bitterly remembered by several of Capt. Akey's men and the trivial nature of the charges, when brought to light, disclosed a bad commentary on military authority and left Capt. Akey in an unfortunate situation among his men.

HT (6 Sept. 1862) Indians at Trinidad say 40 Indians were killed on Little River and that only eight escaped.

HT (6 Sept. 1862) Fort Lyon, Capt. Flynn, abandoned and command ordered to Fort Baker; Fort Anderson Capt. Douglas, ordered abandoned with a detachment left for protecting the mail.

HT (6 Sept. 1862) On Monday last in company with Capt. Gibbs, commanding officer at Fort Humboldt, and his lady, we paid a visit to the Indian quarters on the Peninsula near the entrance. To a person who has never seen a band of 700 or 800 wild Indians of all ages together, the sight is truly novel. [fed beef, hard bread, flour; 201 bucks, 319 squaws, 204 children, total 724; since then about 150 more have arrived.]

They are contented where they are and unless they can be taken south, where all chances of return would be cut off, they had better remain. To take them to Smith River would only incur a heavy expense and fit them to return to their old homes, doubly inured against the whites and Indian reservations.

HT (13 Sept. 1862) Co. F, under Lt. Noyes, attacked near head of Redwood creek...."bloodless defeat of about 20 U.S. soldiers by a band of Indians supposed to number 75 or 80"...[very critical of Noyes]

HT (13 Sept. 1862) Col. Hagans informs us a colt belonging to Mr. Ables of Elk river was shot with an arrow; citizens after them.

HT (13 Sept. 1862) Detachment of 15 men under O'Brien came upon 300 Indians at Fort Seward.

HT (20 Sept. 1862) Capt. Schmidt of Co. B in command of Fort Humboldt, replacing Capt. Gibbs, Co. E, who is going to Camp Curtis.

HT (20 Sept. 1862) Lt. A.B. Hardcastle killed in battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia; in the Confederate army

HT (27 Sept. 1862) Capt. Schmidt ordered Capt. Short and Lt. Watson to search Shanahan's store in Bucksport for government property and spill his liquor. They did.

The commanding officer justified his order on the grounds that the destruction of liquor was a military necessity as soldiers would get drunk and commit acts of violence on persons and property in that vicinity.. soldiers sold clothing for liquor.

HT (27 Sept. 1862) Forty-eight Indian prisoners received from Fort Baker; taken near Fort Seward, then to Peninsula.

HT (27 Sept. 1862) Hon. G.W. Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs of California, made a call on us yesterday.

HT (4 Oct. 1862) Smith River Reservation. Letter from Geo. Hanson, dated Eureka, Sept. 17, 1862, to Editor Times: On my arrival at this place yesterday, I soon ascertained that general dissatisfaction on the part of the citizens of this part of your county existed against me for removing the Indians collected at this place by the U.S. troops, to the valley north of Smith River, to which place I had previously removed some 600 of the same, different tribes, from the Klamath, after the loss of that reservation....[no money] I cannot provide the food, clothing and shelter which is indispensably necessary to render Indians the comfort which will be required to keep them on the reservation satisfied....

I had no reservation in my district so remote and inaccessible as Smith River, Round Valley and Mendocino reservations are in close proximity to the mountains from whence the Indians were collected and at those places I had no supplies for additional Indians, whereas at Smith River I had a limited supply; and moreover some 600 or more of their neighboring tribes and kindred were living there, not one of which have ever attempted to leave that place, but expressed themselves well pleased with their new home.

These are the circumstances which controlled me in their removal to that place, and had I the means at hand to provide them with the necessary shelter and clothing for the approaching winter, I am fully persuaded but few of those taken to the valley would ever incline returning again to Humboldt, except it be those who have left many of their relatives behind them.

I know it is said by some, "The Superintendent should have removed those Indians (numbering 840) to some remote part of the southern district or to some island in the ocean," ...have no power beyond my district; Indians need to stay or they will be tracked down and killed by troops....

HT (4 Oct. 1862) Letter from "Justice" in Evening Bulletin regarding Lt. Noyes and Editor's criticism of him..."My informant also asserts that it is well known in Humboldt County that the Humboldt Times perverts the facts in all cases relating to the operations of the U.S. soldiers in this Indian war."

HT (11 Oct. 1862) Joseph Hunter, Lewis Cash and Mason on their way to Trinity county with drove of hogs; were shot by Indians at upper crossing of Mad River on trail from Hydesville; others with cattle and pack train managed to get through.

HT (11 Oct. 1862) Indians Leaving the Reservation—200 left Smith River in a body via Kelsey trail which strikes Klamath above Salmon river; then down to Weitchpec then to Bald Hills; other source said 300 left. We are also told that Maj. Curtis in command of the troops up there, on being applied to by the gentleman in charge of the Reservation, refused to send in pursuit of

the fugitives. There must be some mistake about this; later letter said 200 men left the reservation and crossed at lower Klamath.

HT (18 Oct. 1862) Correction—Upon what was considered good authority it was stated in our paper last week that Major Curtis declined to send troops in pursuit of the Indians who ran away from the Smith River Reservation recently. This is a mistake. He sent Capt. O'Brien in pursuit, but the Indians had several days the start. They did not leave in a body, but moved in small parties some going every night. The agent, no doubt, thinking they would return, did not inform Maj. Curtis for several days....We are inclined to the belief that had Captain O'Brien overtaken them, the humane Superintendent would have had occasion to sigh for the return of some of his "red children of the forest."

HT (18 Oct. 1862) The Indians who ran or rather walked away from father Hanson's Smith River Asylum, passed up Redwood toward their old homes the latter part of last week. The Weaver mail carrier saw quite a lot of them and others saw their sign. There are a few Indians at present on the Peninsula and we think it would be "humane" in the Superintendent to let them go home from where they are rather than compel them to walk all the way from Smith River back to where they came from.

HT (18 Oct. 1862) Major Curtis had a couple of Jeff Davis "ducks" in the guard house at Camp Lincoln last week.

HT (18 Oct. 1862) Camp Lincoln—Last week while sojourning in Crescent City, we rode out to Camp Lincoln. The post is pleasantly located in Elk Valley, about five miles from town and is garrisoned by two companies of Col. Lippitt's regiment, Capt. Stuart and Capt. O'Brien, the whole being under command of Major Curtis.

HT (18 Oct. 1862) We are informed by Wm. Morton that travel has again commenced over the Bald Hills trail to Klamath and Salmon. Denney, the mail contractor, travels that way and Mr. Morton has moved back to his farm. It is probable that the Indians will be in that vicinity as soon as the settlers begin to return.

HT (25 Oct. 1862) The question is put to us every day, "What are the troops in our county doing now?" We do not know any better way to answer these interrogatories than simply to say they are doing nothing. The only move we know of having been made recently is the ordering away from Fort Anderson of the detachment stationed there. This detachment has been ordered to Fort Gaston. The Indians can now burn Minor and Saf's property on Redwood, which they will do when it suits their convenience.

Under the present management of military affairs in this District, we cannot promise our citizens a speedy termination of our Indian troubles. Unless General Wright can furnish more troops and see that they hunt Indians in the place of guarding posts, we shall have to try when the Legislature meets to get a couple of volunteer companies from among our own citizens who will terminate the war in a short time.

HT (25 Oct. 1862) Capt. Flynn shot at near Hydesville; We guess Flynn was in a pretty tight place for we think he is an officer who would only "throw dust" as a last resort.

HT (25 Oct. 1862) Mr. Foss, the butcher, informs us that the Indians are beginning to become troublesome again on Bear River and in the Mattole; burned Kinman's house; robbed Olmstead, Spencer and Southmayd; killing cattle in Mattole belonging to Finch, Patrick, Hicks and others.

HT (17 Nov. 1862) Our Indian Affairs—We need a change. We have no doubt but people in other parts of the State who have been accustomed in years gone by to read of Indian murders in Humboldt county, are now resting under the impression that since a military district has been established on this coast, with its headquarters at Fort Humboldt, and with Col. Lippitt as commander, that everything is safe. It is true that so much of interest concerning the affairs of our nation has transpired in the past year that we have scarcely realized our own deplorable condition and it is also true that a lukewarmness has spread over many of our best citizens, not personally interested on account of our eastern troubles. But this state of things cannot much longer exist. Either the Indians must be removed to some distant point, or they must be exterminated. Otherwise, the habitable part of our county must be confined to Humboldt Bay, where we may huddle together and protect ourselves.

We are heartily sick of complaining of the neglect we have suffered at the hands of a Government that our people have always been proud to own and ready to support. It has become irksome to us and likewise recalls unpleasant recollections to be continually harping upon the ruthless murders committed upon our citizens and the wanton destruction of property which has taken place in the very eyes of the military authorities of this district since Col. Lippitt first assumed command. We admit that last spring and summer some disposition was evinced on the part of the Colonel to catch or exterminate the Indians. On the south of Mad River many were caught, while on the north side, although the troops at Fort Anderson did all that men could do, under the circumstances, nothing was accomplished. In the meantime, all the property on the north side of Mad River, save two houses was destroyed and the settlers who survived the massacres, driven off. Recently the commanding officer of the district has concentrated all his forces at three points and left this entire section of country save in the immediate vicinity of forts Gaston and Baker, at the mercy of the savages. So little confidence is felt by the settlers south of Mad River in the ability of the military commander to protect them that they are already moving their stock and families to avert the deplorable fate which has befallen their neighbors on the north of Mad River in the past few months.

Now the question naturally arises, what is to be done? All our citizens with one voice say something must be done. A county second to none in California for grazing and agricultural purposes must not be sacrificed at the shrine of military favoritism or green-tape discipline. In a word, Gen. Wright must be given to understand by the voice of our people that a change must be made either in the command of this district or in the manner of conducting the war, and the Government must be given to understand that the policy of the Indian Superintendent in this district either through ignorance or mismanagement is a notorious humbug. The Indians, whites and Government would have been better off if no system had ever been undertaken. Under the management of former superintendent that which was given by the Government for the benefit of the Indians went into the pockets of the superintendent, while under the present, it would seem that his "humane" policy only gives the Indians confidence in their ability to deceive the whites, thereby increasing their hostility. We mention this right here because Mr. Hanson has proposed to co-operate with Col. Lippitt in removing the Indians for our mutual benefit, while we think,

and we know, that we represent the sentiments of nine-tenths of the citizens and sufferers of Humboldt county when we say that there is a better way to end our troubles—remove them.

In conclusion, we have only to say that we make these criticisms upon Col. Lippitt's ability to command in a position like the present one with no ill feelings toward him whatever. We are aware that he has labored under many disadvantages and we will do him the justice to say that he has been attentive to his business and would, no doubt, make a very good commander where strict discipline and military system were all that is required. In this respect, he is much the same as the former commander of Fort Humboldt, Maj. Raines, and we all know that he was perfectly wrapped up in Indian sympathies. We want no such a man in command here as either Col. Lippitt or Lieut. Col. Olney. They are too slow. We want a man of more action and less system. We want a man of the stamp of Maj. Curtis, who thinks there is a better way to fight Indians than has heretofore been adopted. Without some such man, we can scarcely hope to see our mountain settlers and stock raisers resume their homes and business again, unless the State Government will do something in our behalf in the shape of calling out a few companies of our own citizens.

HT (8 Nov. 1862) More Humbuggery in Indian Matters—We see by the Mendocino Herald that Gen. Wright at the suggestion of Hanson, has directed Col. Lippitt to declare martial law in Round Valley and send troops enough there to drive off the settlers. Gen. Wright also recommended the abandonment of all Indian reservations save Round Valley and Smith River....

If things go on in their present shape, Gen. Wright might as well declare martial law in this county and give it to the Indians at once. The future program seems to be to protect the Indians and let the whites either protect themselves or leave.

HT (8 Nov. 1862) Military Matters--....When the Legislature meets, if Gen. Wright does not come to a knowledge of the fact sooner, he must be made to feel by a concurrent resolution that we have no further use for such "protection" as we have received at the hands of the Department, we think we will have power enough "behind the throne" to have this matter regulated next winter and to that end we shall continue to labor. Two companies of men from this and adjoining counties, who have lived on our Indian frontier for years past and felt the sting of hostile savages, would accomplish more in three months than Col. Lippitt would in three years with his whole regiment.

We make this remark not in disparagement to the subordinate officers and men of the regiment....they enlisted under the impression that they were to go East, and do not feel the same interest in the service they are called on to perform that men would, whose all is at stake in this war. Let us have a change of some sort; it cannot be for the worse. We must have it; we will have it.

HT (8 Nov. 1862) Mr. Brehmer's house on upper Mad River burned.

HT (15 Nov. 1862) Murder of J.P. Albee at his farm on Redwood

HT (15 Nov. 1862) [Wiley goes on about need to remove Indian Agent Hanson; long column entitled "Our Indian Superintendent and His Policy."]

HT (15 Nov. 1862) Military and Indian Matters; more on Albee and military orders which prevent action; advocated public meeting with results sent to Gov. Stanford, Gen. Wright and the

San Francisco press and if there is no change before the Legislature meets, then get resolution directing the Secretary of War to look after the matter.

HT (22 Nov. 1862) Postmaster Murdered by Indians and Two Post Offices Burned—Albee was post master for Albeeville, Klamath County; Indians also burned Bald Hills post office on trail between Trinidad and Orleans.

The two post offices were within 12 miles of each other, both being within an easy day's travel of Fort Gaston and neither being more than two days travel for troops from Fort "Humbug," the headquarters of this great and glorious Military District.

Wonder, now, if General Wright or Governor Stanford, will be surprised to learn that though these outrages have been committed about mid-way between Forts Gaston and Humboldt, not a single detachment—no, not even soldiers enough to bury post master Albee—has been sent out to investigate the matter. Yes, Gen. Wright, these outrages have taken place under the very nose of five companies of your crack 2d Infantry, under the direction of a man in whom you seem to have such entire confidence.

HT (29 Nov. 1862) Letters between Lt. Noyes, Col. Lippitt and Lt. Col. Olney regarding the September event and the Humboldt Times criticism.

HT (29 Nov. 1862) Shot At—Man on Russ Ranch on Bear River....We learn that a party of citizens are organizing at Hydesville to go in search of the Indians. They are chasing and killing stock every day, in consequence, no doubt, of many of them having profited by their recent pleasure trip to the Smith River Reservation. As much of the stock which has been run out of the Bald Hills by Indians is now on Bear River, it will be hard if it must be destroyed there. For the present, however, the settlers cannot look for any protection from the troops, and all they can do is to form small companies and protect their property, at their own risk and expense as best they can. Col. Lippitt will, no doubt, be able to hold the forts and protect the Government property, if the citizens can protect their own, take care of the mail routes, fight the Indians and foot their own bills.

HT (6 Dec. 1862) Our Indian Matters--....Our military commanders and Indian Agents have been, and are still, a set of drones and broken down politicians and through their ignorance in some cases and cupidity in others, we are much the worse for their presence among us. They, too, have been filled to overflowing with love for the poor Indian and have been strenuous advocates of the "humane policy" of Mr. Hanson...; necessity of immediate relief; we are satisfied it can only be obtained by the action of the Legislature....

HT (20 Dec. 1862) Senator Van Dyke and Assemblymen S.G. Whipple headed to Legislature in Sacramento.

HT (3 Jan. 1863) Got Three—On Wednesday last, Capt. Flynn, commanding officer at Fort Baker, passed through town on his way to his post, returning from a 13-day scout. He had 32 men with him and they all looked as though they had been "roughing" it for some time. Their success was not very good, but the Captain and his men feel confident that they can do better another time. They scoured the upper Mad river and Grouse creek country well. The men were kept in small parties and one detachment came upon a band of Indians and had a brush. Two

Indians were killed, but , as usual, those that escaped managed to carry off the guns of the slain. Flynn and his guide, while out alone, also had the good fortune to have an Indian spy run upon them, when they were in ambush. They “bagged” him.

Capt. Flynn think most of the Indians are now fishing and that it is likely many of the hostile Mad Rivers are on Trinity....

HT (3 Jan. 1863) Pay Up—The officers and soldiers of this Military District have received no pay for more than one year....

HT (3 Jan. 1863) Brig. Gen. Wright, commanding the Military Department of the Pacific, authorized to recruit an additional regiment and seven companies of cavalry in California.

HT (10 Jan. 1863) Col. Lippitt has decided to send out a detachment of 25 or 30 men next week into the Bear river country to look after the Indians who are constantly committing depredations in that vicinity.

HT (10 Jan. 1863) The Mass Meeting—The meeting which met in this place on Saturday last to consider our Indian matters was well attended, every precinct in the county being represented but two. Though smarting under provoking Indian outrages and a keen sense of injustice at the hands of those whose duty it should have been to protect us, it will be observed that a spirit of moderation prevailed and that the resolutions clearly indicate that a well guarded policy directs us that we had better “bear with patience the ills we have than fly to others we know not of.” Our citizens ever ready to view calmly and considerately the past—overlooking the blunders of military commanders—are aiming now at one thing only, that is to have protection, in some shape, before the people of the county shall have been driven together on the Bay, at the point of the fire brand of the savage. To avert, as far as possible, any seeming feeling of resentment toward the military, no resolutions of censure were passed and as it has been said that soft words turneth away wrath, we trust that the commander of this Military District will prosecute the war against the Indians, as he has recently given some evidence of doing. He must remember that should we be so fortunate as to have our request granted for volunteer aid, from among ourselves, that considerable time must elapse before such force can be made available. Indeed, with all the progress that could possibly be made in the organization and equipment of such force, the Indians would have time enough to finish what remains to be done of their devastating work. This, Col. Lippitt can avert if he will only send his men into the field, where nine-tenths of them would prefer to be than cooped up in Fort Humboldt or any other post. We believe that the Colonel is mistaken as to the disposition of his troops to hunt Indians. He has an idea that as they enlist to go East, they feel no interest in common with us in the subjugation of these savages. We have seen different detachments going out upon Indian huts and returning from them, and have never yet heard any complaints or any dissatisfaction expressed except as to the dilatory manner of conducting the campaign, and the overdrawn importance of system and discipline in a mode of warfare necessary in an emergency like ours.

Uncle George Hanson we did not fare so well. We have seldom known feelings of a stronger resentment against any public officer manifested than were entertained and expressed by this meeting against him. Hence the resolution asking for his immediate removal, which we trust and believe will prevail. The reasons assigned for this step are set forth in the preamble.

Now by the action of this mass meeting, much has been left for our members in the Legislature to perform. They have been left to devise in some cases and at in others. They are fully aware of what will be expected at their hands and are well posted as to our wants. Let them take heed and act accordingly.

HT (10 Jan. 1863) Remove Him—Many people in this county will not fully understand, without further explanation, all the causes which induced the introduction and passage of the resolution by the meeting on Saturday last, asking for the removal of George M. Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs. We will state the cause of complaint, as applied to our county. When the present Humboldt Military District was established, and Col. Lippitt sent here as commander, he deemed it practicable to make prisoners of the Indians, and have them removed by the Superintendent to some remote locality from whence they could not return. The plan was not a bad one but was inoperative in the Mad river country, where the worst Indians live, as they could neither be caught nor induced to come in. In the Yager Creek, Eel river, Van Duzen, Bear river and Mattole sections, the troops were successful and succeeded in making prisoners of about one thousand Indians. As fast as they were caught they were placed on the Peninsula, opposite this place, where they were cared for by the military authorities. There they were comfortable and apparently contented, and could have been kept securely by a very small force. When over 900 had been collected, and the Superintendent notified of the fact, he decided to remove them to Smith river. One word for Smith River Valley. In 1856 Congress established the Klamath Reservation—a tract of land extending 20 miles up the Klamath river from its mouth and three miles on each side of the stream. Troops were sent there, a sub agent appointed, quarters built for the Indians and Fort Terwer established. This proved a failure as the Indians there had always been peaceable and fared much worse on the crumbs that fell from the pocket of the Superintendent than they had formerly on their own natural resources. Consequently, their numbers decreased rather than increased until the winter of '61 and '62 when the flood carried away the costly improvements and left several inches of sand upon the valuable cultivated lands of our generous Uncle, where beets, carrots and potatoes were once wont to vegetate.

What of the Indians remaining upon the reservation at this time—old, decrepit, lame, halt, and blind, taking their chances for subsistence at the expense of Government, were removed to Smith River Valley, and the Reservation abandoned, much to the gratification of the Klamath Indians. Mr. Hanson selected this place, in the emergency, for the accommodation of the Indians above alluded to and made a conditional bargain with the settlers for their farms, when the purchase should be confirmed by Congress.

When Mr. Hanson intimated his intention to remove our Indian prisoners to Smith River, a unanimous and indignant protestation was offered, both by the citizens of this and Del Norte counties. A petition was sent from the latter county to Gen. Wright asking his interference in their behalf, and even threatening that, so palpable was the outrage, resistance would be made to the landing of the diggers at Crescent City. Col. Lippitt corresponded with General Wright on the subject, laying the matter calmly and clearly before him, asking him on the part of the citizens of this county, to prevent, if possible, the removal of the prisoners to Smith River for the very obvious reason and well known fact that they would return when they pleased, and be much worse than ever. This correspondence was in the hands of the Committee who drafted the resolutions published in today's paper, and had weight with that body in the passage of the resolution asking the Superintendent's removal. It was apparent to the Committee that he had removed these Indians to Smith River against the well known wishes of the citizens of the two

counties interested and against the earnest solicitation of not only Col. Lippitt but Gen. Wright himself. Our people as a last resort, even requested the commanding officer not to deliver them over to the Superintendent. In the face of all this Col. Lippitt was informed that he (Gen. Wright) had no discretion in the matter and that the Indians must be delivered to the Superintendent on his order. Mr. Hanson was appealed to, likewise, in the strongest terms and asked to see how well the Indians were satisfied on the Peninsula, and how much less was the expense of feeding and guarding them there than at Smith River, from which place the Superintendent was assured they would return to their old haunts whenever they wished. But all of no avail. The Indians were removed to Smith River—remained there a few weeks and commenced leaving in small bands, and now most of them are back and worse than ever.

One word more for Mr. Hanson. He succeeded in “bamboozling” General Wright, and inducing that usually cautious officer to recommend the abandonment of all the reservations save Round Valley and Smith River, and to declare martial law in the former place. Subsequently, Gen. Wright saw the error he had committed and withdrew the order.

Now in the face of all the facts, not one half of which have been told, we submit if we are not warranted in surmising that there is something “rotten in Denmark!” In a private letter to us, Mr. Hanson says that he could not do better, as he had no power to remove the Indians out of his district, and admits in the same epistle that he had only made a “conditional” bargain for the Smith River Reservation. That was well known to us before, hence the reason why our citizens insisted that the Indians be kept on the Peninsula. We think it was the “conditions” of that bargain which worked such a serious injury to our people, and we think the “conditions” of that bargain induced him to show Mr. Sargent the beauties of the Reservation system at Smith River, and point out to him the superior advantages of that locality over all others for a Reserve. We wait to see if Mr. Sargent will recommend it.

Ht (17 Jan. 1863) Two Indians Killed—On Saturday last, two men, Wesley and Hitchcock, were looking after stock on the Iaqua ranch when they heard the report of an Indian gun down in a gulch. It being foggy, the whites succeeded in surprising the Indians coming on them soon after they had killed one of Titlow and Prince’s work oxen and were engaged in cutting it up. There were four Indians, one of whom had been posted some distance off as a look out.

Sumption shot and killed him on the spot and while Hitchcock broke to get the Indian’s gun, Wesley gave chase to the balance. The dogs singled out one and chased him for near a mile before Sumption came upon him. He finished him by shooting him four times with his pistol. The gun taken from the first Indian was recognized as the one formerly belonging to Henry Lemeke, murdered by the Indians two years ago. The other two Indians escaped in the redwoods.

HT (17 Jan. 1863) At Last—The paymaster for the regiment arrived at Fort Humboldt from San Francisco. Everybody will have money now.

HT (17 Jan. 1863) Military Arrest—On Monday last John Shannahan, for the past six years a trader at Bucksport, was arrested by order of Col. Lippitt and confined in the guard house at Fort Humboldt. The nature of the offense for which he is imprisoned has not transpired but it is thought that he is charged with buying Government property from soldiers and disposing of it to citizens...Whatever may be the offense with which Mr. Shannahan stands charged, justice to himself and a dependent and distressed family demands that he have a hearing before the proper

tribunal....[Shannahan's friends tried to get County Judge to issue habeas corpus but he declined to do so]

HT (17 Jan. 1863) From Report of Klamath County Grand Jury—The Jury finds that that portion of Klamath county bordering on Humboldt county is entirely deserted, many of the houses and other improvements of our citizens in that region having been burned and laid waste, as well as many valuable lives sacrificed by the brutal savages that infest that section. Every appeal of the citizens of Humboldt and Klamath counties to the Governor of the State and the Federal authorities in California for an active, efficient protection against the murderous depredations of these hostile Indians has proved of no avail. The fact that several companies of volunteer United States soldiers are stationed in the two counties seems to render, in the estimation of the State and Federal authorities, any further protection or attention unnecessary, when the true facts are that these United States volunteers are utterly worthless and useless as a protection against Indians....

We recommend that the proper authorities make another effort with the Governor to call out a sufficient body of resident citizens of these two counties to chastise and expel forever, if possible, these hostile Indians from that portion of these counties, at present made utterly untenable by their presence and depredations.

There is no question but what there are white men located in the county of Klamath who furnish and supply the friendly Indians with powder and lead, these friendly Indians, in turn, trade this ammunition to the hostile Indians. No punishment can be too severe to inflict upon such men and the jury recommends that a vigilant watch be kept....

HT (24 Jan. 1863)....on Saturday evening [Shannahan] was turned loose without bail or cognizance, after signing an agreement not to sell any more liquor to soldiers for a given number of months.

HT (24 Jan. 1863) Some Indian still on Peninsula

HT (24 Jan. 1863) A petition is in circulation to have some troops stationed at Redwood half way between Arcata and Gaston. The troops never should have been removed from there.

HT (7 Feb. 1863) Congressman Sergeant has telegrapher to Sacramento that he is wholly opposed to Mr. Hanson's Smith River Reservation, and will most likely see that Government does not confirm that Superintendent's "conditional purchase." The only suitable place for a Reservation on this coast is the Peninsula, between this bay and the ocean, extending from the mouth of Mad river to the entrance. Do away with the Indian department altogether, if you will, make the Peninsula a reserve, place it under the military arm of the Government, and with a suitable officer in command of this District, our Indian troubles will soon be at an end.

HT (21 Feb. 1863) Our Indian Matters!! Through the exertions of Senator Van Dyke and Assemblyman Whipple and Wright, a move has at last been made that looks to the speedy termination of our Indian troubles. Now the people of our county, and those adjoining, who have been annoyed by Indians for years past, will have an opportunity to put an end to Indian hostilities for all time to come and we trust that a spirit of determination and activity will manifest itself in this district equal to the emergency.

A correspondent of the Alta, writing from Sacramento: "Van Dyke, Whipple and Wright...called upon Gen Wright for the enlistment of some volunteers for special service against the Indians in those northwestern counties [Humboldt, Del Norte and Klamath]. Gen. Wright assented to their request and it is understood that he will call upon the Governor for four companies to be enlisted in the Humboldt District. The people there are willing and anxious to engage in such service because their families and their homes are now in danger; because they are familiar with the habits and haunts of the Indians; and because they are confident of their own efficiency while they distrust the efficiency of soldiers enlisted abroad and not interested in the establishment of permanent peace. It is understood that the Governor will call for the troops, and that Major J.F. Curtis will be promoted to the position of Lieutenant Colonel and placed in command of that district....

It is proposed that some of the troops now in the Humboldt District shall remain in garrison, while the new volunteers take the field....

In pursuance of the proceedings of the Indian Meeting held here on the 3d of last month, a joint resolution has been introduced by Mr. Van Dyke and probably passed before this, to do away with the miserable swindle, called reservations, on this coast, so that all prisoners taken may be sent south of San Francisco, from whence they cannot return....

If Major Curtis is called to the command of the campaign, we can assure all who feel interested that a very different system of Indian warfare will prevail from that which has characterized the slothful movements of Col. Lippitt.

HT (21 Feb. 1863) Burned At Last—Mr. Minor informs us that all his buildings together with such other improvements as could be burned, were destroyed by fire last week by Indians. This finished their work on the north side of Mad river. From the head of Redwood to its mouth, not a building is left and Mr. Minor's place was the half way house between Fort Gaston and Arcata, where Fort Anderson was first established and where above all other places, troops enough should have been left for a post. Col. Lippitt was urgently requested to hold that post, as the United States mail passes it twice a week, and the fortifications were so good that ten men would have been perfectly safe and could have held it against any number of Indians. But in this case, as in many others, by his great system of warfare, and a grand concentration of his forces, he has shown a little military genius, but no common sense....

HT (28 Feb. 1863) Indian Affairs—Pursuant to the recommendations of the Governor's Message, Mr. Van Dyke, from the Judiciary Committee, introduced the following, which was referred to the committee on Military Affairs:

--large sums of money expended by Government on Indian matters, without resulting benefits;

--requested removal to distant reservation, but no action taken

--Indian depredations and murders continue

--now attempts being made to have General Government confirm Smith River and Round Valley reservations, against protests of local people

--Indians escape from reservations

Resolved that State demand General Government to take action and

Appoint Agent to select reservation sufficiently distant and detached; gather up Indians, remove them.

HT (28 Feb. 1863) Hitchcock and Wesley Sumption brought into Fort Humboldt some squaws, three bucks and an Indian boy, captured on Yager creek. They were taken charge of by Capt Schmidt and sent to the Peninsula.

HT (28 Feb. 1863) Company H, formerly commanded by Capt. Short, returned from its expedition in the Bear river country....not much success...Capt. Schmidt expects to go out for sixty days in the Mad river country when Col. Lippitt returns from below.

HT (7 March 1863) California Mountaineers—As previously noticed, General Wright has agreed to accept four or six companies of volunteers to be called mountaineers, for special service against the Indians in this District....An effort will be made to raise two companies in this county, and we learn that commissions have been issued to G.W. Ousley of Arcata and Chas. W. Long of this place to enroll volunteers.

We see that a bill has been introduced in the Legislature to allow \$5 per month extra pay to California volunteers; this with the bounty and land warrant which volunteers will receive, will make fair wages if the men now called for should succeed in quelling our Indian disturbances in one or two years, when they would be discharged. Besides, an opportunity is now offered to rid our county forever from the curse of Indians at the expense of the Federal Government....

The Indians once exterminated or removed, our county would soon take its place among the most flourishing in the State. Her immense tracts of fine grazing lands would soon swarm with herds of cattle, horses, and sheep; her population would be more than doubled and hardy frontiersmen would again retire to the places that have been laid waste by the savage in the last few years.

HT (7 March 1863) killing of 23 Indians near Fort Seward

HT (14 March 1863) Mountaineers--....These volunteers are enlisted on a special call of Gen. Wright, and for special service in this Military District. They will be used for that purpose and can be for no other. Here is a chance to serve our country and county. Patriotism and interest alike combine to induce our citizens to enlist. The volunteers now here are doing us comparatively no good. Our Mountaineers will relieve them from duty here, so that Government can employ them somewhere else, where they may find work better suited to their taste.

HT (21 March 1863) The Mountaineers—Capt. Long has already enlisted between 40 and 50 men....one thing we want...is the means and authority to muster our men in as fast as they shall be enlisted. The incentives to enlist are great. The pay, from the U.S. and State, will amount to \$18 per month. Add to this \$100 bounty, and clothing and board....

HT (28 March 1863) Mountaineers—21 have enrolled in Arcata; Capt. Ousley thinks 65 will immediately join; Capt. Long of Co. A has 45 men; still waiting for authority; to come up by boat.

HT (4 April 1863) California Mountaineers—Now that all obstacles have been removed which at first presented themselves in the way of enlistments, we hope to see our troops in the field in the course of a month. Letter from Governor Stanford to Captains of the battalion:

Gentlemen: I am authorized by Gen. Wright to say that the service to be required of your companies will be confined to the Humboldt District against the Indians of that section; that your troops will receive the same monthly pay, and the same rations and clothing as other troops in the service of the United States and will be disbanded when the object referred to above is accomplished to the satisfaction of the General commanding the Department of the Pacific.

HT (4 April 1863) The Legislature has enacted a law authorizing the Board of Supervisors of Humboldt county to levy a special tax of 50 cents on the \$100, the present year, to be applied as additional pay to the volunteers of this county. This will be \$5 per month extra; with a land warrant, too....

HT (11 April 1863) One day last week, Capt. Flynn in command of Fort Baker and Lieut. Winchell with a detachment of 35 men, made an attack upon a band of Indians on the North Fork of Eel river, about 35 miles above Fort Seward at a place called Big Bend. They killed 38 bucks and took 40 squaws and children, which they started with for Fort Humboldt, some of those succeeded in making their escape while on their way.

In the attack, one of Capt. Flynn's men, named Timothy Lynch, was shot through the heart with an arrow. Orderly Sergeant Thomas received an arrow through his cap box, lodging in his belt. But little provision was found in the ranches, though they were well supplied with bows and arrow, knives, blankets, trinkets, and other articles peculiar to Indians. Only one gun was found, a doubt-barreled rifle.

This was the same band of Indians that attacked a detachment of Company C, Capt. O'Brien, last spring. Steve Fleming, who was then the guide led Flynn's party to the ranches.

HT (11 April 1863) California Mountaineers—The two companies in our counties are progressing finely; enough have been enrolled in each to be mustered in....There is one thing that all should understand, that we are to be mustered into the service of the United States and not the State of California.

HT (18 April 1863) The Mountaineers—On Wednesday, Capt. Fleming, U.S.A., mustered into the service of the United States for special Indian service in this Military District; 34 men of Company H, Capt. Geo. Ousley....Capt. Ousley has ordered his men to report at Daby's Ferry on Mad river Mondays....Capt. Gibbs has been ordered to break up his camp near Arcata and turn it over to Ousley. Capt. Long's company is to be mustered in today.

HT (25 April 1863) Camp Fleming—This is the name of the camp of Company A, Mountaineers, a short distance below town.

HT (25 April 1863) The trial of Col. Lippitt on an indictment found by the late Grand Jury has been postponed till the next term of the Court of Sessions.

HT (25 April 1863) The Mountaineers—We are happy to report that the work of raising the battalion of mountaineers to operate against Indians in this district is progressing to the entire satisfaction of all....Capt. Ousley's company numbers 49 privates and Capt. Long's 53....The arms and ammunition for the use of these companies are now at Fort Humboldt and will be

issued as soon as the companies are full. The Quartermaster at Fort Humboldt, W.F.R. Shindler, has been very attentive to the new companies.

HT (25 April 1863) Indian Massacre at Stone Lagoon—The following letter from our young friend, J.H. Wilson of Gold Bluff, explains the cause of the late Indian massacre at Stone Lagoon.

Gold Bluff, April 17, 1863. My Dear Gus-.....Some four years ago the Indians living at Stone Lagoon about four miles below the mouth of Redwood Creek, moved from the beach side of the Lagoon over to the east side, where they built a remarkably nice little village. They broke up

HT (2 May 1863) mule train on way to Fort Gaston attacked at Oak Camp, three miles beyond Minor's crossing on Redwood creek; took or killed mules; took guns; 40 Indians

What a fortunate circumstance was the abandonment of Fort Anderson. The depredations that have been committed in the immediate vicinity of that post within the past year is a strong argument in favor of the sagacity and military wisdom displayed by Col. Lippitt in moving Capt. Douglas from Anderson to Gaston. Why, just look at it! Within the past year, Pratt's train has been robbed; Herrick and Mitchell's place attached, burned, robbed and these men killed; Albee's place burned, robbed, and Allee killed; and now this last attack. All this, too, has happened within the immediate vicinity of Fort Anderson. See, then, how liable that place was to be attacked by Indians who now will say that Col. Lippitt did not act wisely in ordering the company from Anderson to Gaston; where there was already two companies ready to protect them? The trifling circumstance of a U.S. mail passing over the route twice a week or its being daily traveled by citizens, pack trains, etc. is no argument in favor of his allowing the lives of his soldiers to be endangered by Indians.

HT (2 May 1863) The two companies of Mountaineers for this county are filling up. They now number 60 privates, each.

HT (9 May 1863) Indians preparing...Last week a detachment of diggers camped at Albee's place, built three temporary houses, drove a lot of Minor's beef cattle into the corral and slaughtered three of them; dried the meat and then moved on up Redwood with a train of 10 to 12 animals carrying their meat with them.

Information from Trinidad—A large body of Indians have fortified themselves on Redwood above the Bald Hills and are prepared for an attack from the whites. They are said to be a few miles below Albee's. They have a substantial log house with port holes....We suppose Capt. Ousley will pay them a friendly visit as soon as the company can get their arms.

HT (9 May 1863) The body of the soldier—Smith—who was killed by Indians close to where Fort Anderson used to be was taken down to Redwood and buried.

HT (9 May 1863) Lieut. Moloney is out with a detachment of 25 men from Capt. Gibbs' company in search of the Indians who attacked and captured the Government train last week.

HT (16 May 1863) Ready for War—From news which reaches us from every district where there are hostile Indians, we have reason to believe that the Indians are making extensive preparations

to give the Mountaineers a warm reception. A squaw taken prisoner at the Stone Lagoon massacre escaped recently and reached Trinidad. She reports that the Indians who held her were Hoopa and that they are camped near Pine creek between Hoopa and Redwood, not far from the McDonald cutoff about 10 miles from Hoopa Valley. She says there are about 60 Indians in camp, a band two-thirds of whom are Hoopa, the balance Redwoods or Mad Rivers. This is the same band that killed the soldiers and captured the Government train some two weeks since. They brought three mules into camp with all the plunder. They are well provided with arms and ammunition and provisions. They have 14 pack animals, which they use for packing beef and plunder when they go out. On several exposed points in different directions from their camp, they have deer stuffed and set up, looking quite natural, which they expect a party of whites would fire at if they were scouting, that being a signal for alarm in camp.

It is folly to disguise the fact that many of the Hoopa Indians are interested and cognizant of these murders and depredations. Already they are beginning to grow saucy and threatening toward the whites. The pow-wows and bow-wows treaties, stipulations, promises, etc., that have taken place between them and the credulous commander of Fort Gaston, only tends to increase their insolence and lessen their confidence in the waugie moweema, whom they can lie to and make him believe when they see proper. These Indians will have to be dealt with and no peace will come to this section until a man is placed in command of that post that will teach the diggers that his duty is to protect the whites before them.

HT (16 May 1863) Co. E, Capt. Gibbs, and Co. H, Capt. Hansen, 2d Infantry, went below en route to Benicia where they will be stationed.

HT (16 May 1863) The Mountaineers—Capt. Ousley has 67 men and Capt. Long, 73, lacking only seven for full company; clothing on its way.

HT (16 May 1863) Doubtful Discipline—We have repeatedly called attention to the questionable discipline which the commander of this Military District enforces in his department. We have lived long enough and have seen service enough to know that discipline is the great secret of military genius; at the same time we have witnessed sufficient of Indian hostilities to become convinced that a little common sense is an essential qualification in the exercise of discipline.

While the commander of this District enjoys the reputation of being a strict disciplinarian, the ill success which has attended his efforts to quell Indian disturbances is a strong proof that his system of warfare would be better adapted to a different foe from that which it has been our misfortune to have him confront. Where a regiment of men is scattered over such an area of country as is his regiment, some discretion should be left to subordinate officers, in case of emergency.

For instance, when Mr. Albee was killed and his house burned, the nearest military post was Fort Gaston. Capt. Theller, who was at that time commanding officer at that post, did not feel that he had the power, under the orders of his superior, to render any assistance, notwithstanding the necessity for immediate action. More recently, when a Government train was attacked and captured, one man killed and one wounded, Capt. Gibbs, who first received the news, had to go to Fort Humboldt for permission to send out a detachment, which occupied one whole day. These are instances in which the commanding officer of this district should give to the commanders of post discretionary powers.

HT (23 May 1863) Before our article published last week had time to reach Hoopa, we received a communication from that place on the same subject—that of the management or rather mismanagement of military affairs there. The writer is a soldier, but seems to be a man of common sense, which is all that any man requires to see what is to come of the bungling and timid means employed by Lot. Col. Olney, to keep those Indians in due subjection. So little confidence do the settlers have in his ability to discharge properly the duties of his position that many of them are living in constant fear of an outbreak.

The idea of making treaties with Indians who have no more regard for their stipulations than they have for the life of their natural enemy, the white man, is a humbug, and no one except a superannuated old granny would resort to such an absurd method to protect citizens from diggers, whose hands are already steeped in the blood of white men....Col. Olney may have fine military abilities, but the management of Indians is not the best field for him to display them.

HT (23 May 1863) A Voice from Hoopa, Fort Gaston. On the heel of the last demonstration of the Indians, near the former site of Fort Anderson, which proved fatal to one of the soldiers, by which one was wounded, and from which the other two escaped by a miracle, we are to have a treaty of peace with these marauders. Astonishing as this news may appear to your readers and though some of them in military circles may wish to deny the truth of this assertion, it is nevertheless a fact. In a late communication to District Headquarters with the purport of which I became accidentally acquainted, it was stated “that these Redwood Indians, so lately the murderers of one of our comrades, have, through the kind (?) intervention of the Hoopas condescended to sue for peace, on condition that they may retain their present abode near Redwood Creek, to be forgiven their past acts, and to be protected from the just vengeance and punishment they have so richly deserved. They would now settle in this valley for protection, should it be conducive to their personal safety.”

That Col. Olney, an officer endowed with sense and the faculties of reasoning, could even listen to such overtures, much less connive at a project of so absurd a nature, must be a matter of surprise to every thinking man. That the diggers themselves are wishing for peace, that they are now willing to cease hostilities is not at all to be wondered at, for none better than they know the cause for raising the Mountaineer Battalion, and none are better aware of the consequences. War of the Knife is becoming unpalatable to them and visions of future midnight attacks and slaughter have frightened them into taking initiatory steps for peace and protection. But they reason further: A sort of peace once patched up, a few months of docility on their part, and the fear of them would apparently vanish, the suspicion of their want of good faith would be effectively lulled. The Mountaineers disbanded, the U.S. troops withdrawn from the district; and the site of former ranches rebuilt, and the now desolate hills re-stocked with cattle, they will have another splendid continuation of unmolested excursions, to burn, murder and pillage, the scenes of former years will be re-enacted with more audacity, with greater impunity than ever. Again—should they have actually settled in this valley, would that prevent them from making flying trips to their old haunts to indulge in their thieving propensities. Does any one believe that their cupidity will be so readily satisfied with the products of uncultivated nature, when they have so long known the value of the more refined possessions of the white settlers?

....A peace with the Indians founded on a basis of conditions and stipulations as the above would be the greatest piece of folly and sinful absurdity yet committed by the military administration of this District, and would be but a procrastination of the present difficulties; it

would steep hundreds of white families in misery and ruin....The Indians must either be exterminated or must voluntarily consent to be removed far from the scenes of their former triumphs. This may not be the most Christian like, but it is the most practical view of the case. Yours semper fedelis, Soldier.

HT (23 May 1863) Company I, C.V., Capt. Theller, has been ordered from Fort Gaston to Camp Curtis. Company K, alone, is now stationed at Gaston. Under the present state of excitement on Trinity, they should be immediately reinforced.

HT (23 May 1863) Co. A, Capt. Long, Battalion of Mountaineers, is full....They will draw their arms on Monday.

HT (23 May 1863) On last Saturday a detachment of six men, belonging to Co. B, Mountaineers, were out on a little scout on their own hook. While taking their luncheon in a gulch a few miles east of Angel Ranch, Sam Overlander discovered an Indian approaching with a gun on his shoulder, walking quite fast. Sam reached for his rifle, as he sat and had it to his face just in time to salute Mr. Indian with a half ounce ball as he discovered the party of whites. This worthy redskin was evidently the one who murdered A.S. Bates on Mad river last spring as he had Bates' rifle, the same Mr. B. had with him when he was killed in his field. The Indian was pretty well dressed—had on a fine new hat, with a new black silk cravat tied around it. Overlander delivered the rifle to Mrs. Bates, it being a fine gun and was greatly prized by her husband.

HT (30 May 1863) Company C—Capt. Long has returned from Trinity county, bringing with him 19 men under command of Lieut. Tom Middleton, to be mustered into service in the battalion of Mountaineers. Owing to the difficulty of procuring transportation to Trinity county, the men will be sent to this place as they are enrolled, and go into quarters here until the company is full. Their arms, clothing, blankets, and provisions are all here, and, with the exception of the arms, will be issued as the men come in. The arms do not issue until the company is full....

HT (30 May 1863) Organize—We hope to see the military companies of this place and Arcata fill up and elect officers immediately. The State has \$1000 ready for each company of 50 men...if we do not organize, the arms now in our possession will be taken away and this is no time to be without arms.

HT (6 June 1863) The Mountaineers—Our Prospects—Notwithstanding all the opposition that has been secretly brought to bear against the organization of two companies of Mountaineers in this county, companies A and B have each more than the complement required by the regulations and have all their arms, equipment, clothing, and provisions and have entered into active service. Not last among those in our midst who desired to see a signal failure attend the enrollment of the Mountaineers battalion were among the officers of the C.V. in the District. It may be well to say, however, that this covert opposition arose from no lack of patriotism neither from any disposition to witness the continuance of Indian hostilities, but, smarting under the public imputation of a complete failure to accomplish what was expected of them when the District was organized and evidently sensible of reprehensible management on the part of the Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel, it is but natural that they should view any movement which presents itself to

the world as an unmistakable commentary upon the services which they were expected to perform, with displeasure. Occupying the subordinate position which the only efficient officers in the regiment do, we do not wish to be understood as fault-finding with them when we thus allude to the miserable failure which has attended the campaign. Neither do we desire to draw invidious distinctions between subordinates and superiors, but simply wish to call attention to the self evident fact that the mission assigned to officers and men of the 2d Infantry has fallen far short of its intended mark, not for want of patriotism, not for want of fighting material, not for want of officers to lead them, but for the want of brains at the head of the Department. It was this view of the case that enlisted Gov. Stanford in our behalf; and although the remedy may not have been a just one to the Government, it was certainly the best that could have been adopted for us.

All haste will be made to fill up the battalion to its full standard, but it must be borne in mind that it is not the work of a month, or three months to organize, equip and make ready for service six hundred men, and they to be enlisted in five or six different counties. The two companies now in service guarantees a comparative degree of safety to life and property for the ensuing summer, as the trail from Hydesville to Trinity will be kept open by Co. A and the one leading from Arcata to Fort Gaston will be vigilantly guarded by Co. B, and unless the diggers that have infested the Redwood and Mad River country for the past two years seek shelter among their red friends or under the wing of their pale protectors in Hoopa, some of them will obtain free passes to a spiritual reservation this summer. Further than the service mentioned above, not much is expected of the Mountaineers this summer, as the battalion will most likely not be in complete working order before fall. But next winter, when the Indians go into quarters, a vigorous winter campaign will commence and our impression is that the war will not last over 18 months.

Under the existing prospects of ridding our county of Indians, a new mainspring begins to manifest itself in the action of our citizens. Already men begin to talk of securing stock ranches and farms which, a few months ago, a man would have been considered a lunatic to think of living upon....

HT (6 June 1863) The Indians in Hoopa, encouraged by the success that has attended every attack which has been made on the soldiers, now say that no more Indians will be killed by the whites. We learn by a man from Hoopa that when Capt. Morton went toward Redwood some time ago to look after the train the Indians captured, the diggers were heard to say that he would kill no Indians, that the Redwoods would be too smart for him. No doubt some of the diggers at Hoopa felt sure that he would catch none of the guilty ones, for there is a strong suspicion that most of the Indians who were in that band belonged to Hoopa and were at home at the time. The same man informs us that he is well aware that the Redwood Indians have been in the habit of visiting the Hos-lenta ranch, in the canyon, about eight miles above Hoopa. He also informs us that an Indian called Charley Hostler, a notorious thief, and murdered, goes at large in the valley and is a "big injun." We hope the diggers there will not break before Fort Gaston is reinforced, for if they should, the fort would be in danger.

HT (6 June 1863) fight between Indian factions in Hoopa.

HT (6 June 1863) Capt. Ousley of the Mountaineers moved his company out to Fawn Prairie where he will camp for the present, and keep the trail open between Gaston and Arcata. We

fancy the diggers in the vicinity of Redwood and Bald Hills will not be so bold in the future as they have been during the past year.

HT (6 June 1863) Co. A, Capt. Long, is under marching orders to Fort Baker. Co. C is filling up and will remain where they are until the company is full.

HT (13 June 1863) Another Train Captured by Indians; Man Killed; One Wounded—On Friday of last week, a train of 30 mules, belonging to two different parties loaded with goods for Hoopa Valley and New River, was attacked by a band of Indians and captured near Oak Camp on the Hoopa trail. The men with the train were Mr. Barham, R.L. Thomas, Chas. Raymond, Davis and a German called "Con." AT the first fire, Charley Raymond was killed and old Mr. Barham badly wounded, being shot in two places. He was supposed (by the three men who escaped to be dead), but he made his way into Hoopa, and at last accounts was doing well.

Lieut. Hempfield started from Fawn Prairie with forty men in pursuit the same afternoon, and succeeded in recovering some of the miles and property, but what amount we have not been able to learn.

Capt. Ousley was in Arcata when the news of the attack reached him with a portion of his command. He started with 21 of his men and nine citizens, taking the Weitchpec trail with the hope of heading them off before they reached Hoopa in which vicinity it is well known most of them belong. His party did not have the good fortune to fall in with the whole band, but they got sight of one of their sentinels on the ridge above Albee's and in watching him to find the camp. They came upon four squaws that belonged to the band. One of them was shot and wounded by being mistaken for a buck. They were all made prisoners and taken to Fawn Prairie and will be sent to the Peninsula when Capt. Ousley has got all the information he can out of them. They say that three of them belong in the canyon below Hoopa and the other is from the mouth of Willow Creek. They are well posted as to all the depredations of Indians and know what Indians commit them. They say that the Government mules taken when the soldier was killed are down on Klamath and that Charley Hostler, who is a good Indian in Hoopa, led the band.

HT (13 June 1863) Capt. Schmidt, who was commanding officer for a time at fort Humboldt, leaves; also two companies of the 2d Infantry. Major Curtis, the only field officer in the regiment fit to command in Indian country, goes below also. We sincerely hope that the next steamer will bring all the joyful news that the valuable services of Col. Lippitt and Lieut. Col. Olney are wanted below.

HT (13 June 1863) The people of Hoopa will be gratified to learn that Col. Olney has been ordered to leave Hoopa and Capt. Ousley authorized to assume command at Fort Gaston.

HT (13 June 1863) We received a letter from Sergeant J.N. Janes of Capt. Ousley's company from which we learn that Lieut. Hempfield came upon the Indians at the head of Willow Creek and recovered a number of animals belonging to the train captured last week and some belonging to other parties. Among the number were two belonging to the United States. Considerable clothing and other articles were taken but the Indians escaped.

HT (13 June 1863) Lieut. John A. Watson of Trinity county arrived here with eleven men for Co. C....Capt. Long has relieved Capt. Flynn at Fort Baker and Capt. Ousley will take command at

Gaston. We understand an order has gone up to Ousley to that effect and that Capt. Morton's company has been ordered here. It seems certain that Gen. Wright has determined to remove the entire regiment of Col. Lippitt from the county and in view of the general satisfaction which this step will give, we trust the officers and men of the battalion will bear with patience, the disappointment which they may experience for a short time, as it will not be long before everything will be in complete working order.

HT (20 June 1863) Important Change of Commanders—The late order directing Capt. Ousley to occupy Fort Gaston, and assume the management of the Indians in Hoopa Valley is fraught with much interest to the citizens of that place and all along the Trinity and Klamath. Relying as we do on his judgment and knowledge of Indians, as well as his full determination to protect as far as possible, citizens from suffering further depredations from them, we have every confidence that no rash means will be adopted by him which will be likely to precipitate an Indian outbreak. Neither do we believe, as some intimate, that the men will be likely to go contrary to his orders and commit depredations which will arouse the Indians. It is true their hatred for these Indians is most inveterate, but however anxious they may be to bring about a collision with them and make a treaty with bullets instead of beads and blankets, they are well aware that this is the wrong season of the year and that such a step before the battalion is full and ready for service would be unwise for many reasons. We know Capt. Ousley's program and it cannot fail of success unless the insolence of the Indians becomes intolerable before the time arrives for action.

It is unfortunate, both for the citizens of Hoopa and all others who have suffered by Indian depredations, that a proper man could not have been placed in command of Gaston years ago. If so, matters there would be in a different shape today. If an officer had ever been in command there who had an idea above an oyster, the Redwood hills would not now be strewn with dead carcasses, nor murdered men's graves marking the roadside. The first commander of that post—Capt. Underwood—went there at a time when the Indians were peaceable. Instead of instituting a rigid system of obedience to his authority from the Indians, he divided his time between drinking whiskey and associating with squawmen, thereby, in the estimation of the Indians, putting himself on a equality with them. All his information concerning Indians and Indian movements were obtained through the channels above indicated. The Indians were allowed to mingle freely with the soldiers having the liberty of the post and thus the effect of Underwood's debauchery and associations became known to them. They were allowed to be saucy to the citizens, to go and come when and where they pleased, and soon the treacherous instincts of their nature began to develop itself, the consummation of which we have witnessed in the past two years.

Lieut. Collins succeeded Underwood, but was not kept in command long enough to effect any material good. He was an efficient officer and we should doubtless have had a different, and far better state of affairs in Hoopa than what we now behold if he had remained. Since he left, the Indians have been tampered with in such a manner as to increase their confidence in their own prowess, so that recently they have become so insolent to the citizens that they can scarcely be endured.

If the citizens there now will teach the Indians that Capt. Ousley is to be respected and obeyed instead of assuring them that they will be protected, it will be better for all concerned. It is but natural that the Indians should go to the citizens to learn the course of the new movement and the whites can do much toward assisting Ousley by referring the Indians to him for any information they may want concerning his intentions. This course will have a tendency to make

them fear Ousley and just in proportion to an Indian's fear may his live be measured. The worst advisers of Indians have left the valley and if there are any remaining whom Ousley suspects of tempering with the Indians, he will soon clear them out. Let the good citizens counsel obedience to Ousley and a proper respect for the men and there will be no trouble soon.

HT (20 June 1863) We learn from Isaac Minor, who was put out with Capt. Ousley in his recent scout in the vicinity of Redwood, that the slaughter of stock in that section by Indians has been frightful. A man may ride for hours over the fine ranges there and never be out of sight of dead animals—cattle, mules and horses. The sight is scarcely less horrible than that presented to the view of the emigrant when crossing the Humboldt desert, after the fearful trials of the emigrants of 18650.

He visited the spot where Raymond's train was recently captured and there the same melancholy spectacle which the red demon always leave for white men to gaze upon after they have finished their work of murder and robbery. By the roadside lay the body of poor Raymond who had been buried by Lieut. Hempfield as best as he could with the conveniences at hand, and within a few feet of each other lay for dead mules, one large, fine mule, standing by with both eyes shot out and the cargo, such as could not be carried off, destroyed and scattered over the ground. It is horrible to contemplate the destruction of life and property which has taken place in this county within the last two years, but we can only hope that we see a brighter prospect ahead. We trust the Governor and Government will stand by us a little longer and see that we are provided with the means to protect ourselves and not relax their efforts to regulate the affairs of this Department because of the failure through the inefficiency of the first commander of this Military District to give protection.

HT (20 June 1863) Four squaws, recently captured by Capt. Ousley on the Bald Hills, were taken to Fort Humboldt, thence to the Peninsula for safe keeping. They were Trinity squaws and informed Ousley that there was a band of marauding diggers between Redwood and Hoopa with which were their bucks.

HT (20 June 1863) Mustered In—We learn that Co. E, Capt. Simpson of the Mountaineers, was mustered in last week by Lt. Emory, U.S.A., Lieut. Col. Whipple being present. This makes three companies of the six ready for service and we confidently expect to hear of the Siskiyou Company under Major Taylor being on their way to this District soon. Co. C of Trinity has 31 men now here and Lieut. Middleton is expected down the coming week with enough more to fill the company or nearly so.

HT (20 June 1863) Indians—Lieut. Hempfield recovered 15 of the captured mules; Capt. Ousley intended to start last Monday morning with 100—men, 70 of his own and 30 citizens—to attack them, but the order directing him to occupy Fort Gaston, put an end to the movement for the present.

HT (27 June 1863) Military Matters—Lieut. Col. Whipple has returned from below and brings encouraging news in relation to the battalion and military matters in general. Gen. Wright is fully alive to the immediate necessity of organizing and making the battalion ready for service and not only him but the heads of all the military departments on this coast have divested themselves of

the feelings of unconcern which appeared at one time to have taken hold of them, because of the irregularity attending the organization of a force, destined for special service.

Two more companies of Col. Lippitt's regiment we learn will go below on this steamer, Co. I, Capt. Theller and Co. K, Capt. Morton, together with Lieut. Col. Olney and Surgeon Parry. Col. Lippitt and Co. A, Capt. Flynn, will remain at Fort Humboldt for the present. Col. Lippitt will be in command of the District while he remains which will probably not be longer than the departure of the next steamer, when he will most likely join his regiment in Benicia. Lieut. Col. Whipple has been sworn in and is ready to assume command.

The Mountaineers, now in service, are not in a position to do much, but for this, Col. Lippitt is not to blame. We think he has made the most judicious disposition of the two companies he could, inasmuch as he has been ordered to hold his regiment in readiness to leave.

Major Taylor writes that the Siskiyou company is progressing well and a portion of them will report at Fort Gaston. Lieut. Middleton of Co. C is expected down today with 20 men, which will almost fill that company.

Dr. Clark, Surgeon for the Battalion, has sworn in and has been ordered to Fort Baker. Asst. Surgeon Phelps has been ordered to Gaston. Quartermaster Pratt has sworn in and ordered to report for duty. A.W. Hanna, our efficient county clerk, has received his commission as Adjutant of the Battalion.

HT (27 June 1863) Indian Raid Near Trinidad—attacked a house, robbed and burned it; went down to Lieut. Hale's place at the mouth of Little River; Mr. Thos. Harris, who has the place rented, was absent, plundered and burned place.

HT (4 July 1863) A recent letter from Hoopa informs us that Lieut. Hempfield with a detachment of 24 men from Ousley's command attacked a band of Hoopa and Redwood Indians, on the Trinity above the junction of the South Fork. The Indians...went there to fish and help themselves to what was left [of white homes]. Eight canoe loads went up from Hoopa and Ousley sent Hempfield after them. The Indians, when attacked, were on the bank of the river and all jumped in, when fired upon. It is not known how many were killed but the Indians acknowledge the loss of thirteen. Capt. Ousley is determined that Indians shall not live where white men have been driven from their homes.

HT (4 July 1863) Lieut. Middleton arrived here with fourteen more men for his company which now only needs fifteen more to fill it. The detachment has been moved to Arcata.

HT (4 July 1863) Mr. Hanson has sent word to the chiefs of the Hoopa and Klamath Indians that he will meet them on the 6th of July at Reckquah to have a big talk.

HT (4 July 1863) Company A—Capt. Long arrived in town from Fort Baker and reports that his company are getting along well hunting Indians. They have killed four and made some valuable discoveries as to Indian whereabouts. On the mountain at the head of Pilot Creek, the diggers have about 80 head of cattle, which they herd and butcher at their leisure. The cattle bear various brands—M, O, C, F, B, V, etc. Some are ear marked with crop off both ears and under bit in the left and others not marked at all.

HT (4 July 1863) Letter from Neely, Co. B, Mountaineers at Fort Gaston

HT (11 July 1863) Letter from Neely, Fort Gaston

HT (11 July 1863) Desperate Fight with Indians!! Ten White Men Wounded; From 80 to 100 Indians Engaged—One of the most desperate fights ever had with Indians in this section of country, took place on Wednesday morning on Redwood Creek at Minor's place.

Manheim's train of 35 pack mules, escorted by Lieut. Middleton of Co. C, 1st Battalion, C.M., with 18 men went up Monday to Fort Gaston with a load of flour; on Tuesday morning they started on their return, about four o'clock in the afternoon they reached Redwood Creek, 18 to 20 miles from Fort Gaston and camped for the night on the flat about midway between Fort Anderson and Minor's field. Here Lieut. Middleton with Lieut. Hale of Fort Gaston and Mr. Booth left the train and pushed on for Arcata, leaving the escort in charge of Sergeant E.W. Day. About half past three Wednesday morning as some of the men were saddling the mules for an early start, they were surprised by a volley of rifles from two sides of the camp, taking them nearly in front and rear, part from the undergrowth across the creek and part from a high bluff in the rear which completely commands the camp. At this time their force consisted of Sergeant Day and 17 men of Co. C, Messrs. Wall and Foote of Co. B and two packers. The Indians were in every large force, from 80 to 100 and pretty well armed with guns—not a single arrow was fired. They poured in valley after valley, wounding several early in the fight. After three or four hours fighting, five of the company succeeded in reaching the top of the bluff and driving them off across the creek. They fought until about noon when they reluctantly drew off, carrying their dead and wounded. As they left they fired a parting volley at the mules, killing one and wounding seven. Two men were sent on foot to Fort Gaston for ammunition and to bring the Surgeon there, Dr. Phelps, 2d Inf., who arrived at 4 o'clock on Thursday morning with Sergeant Hurst and seven men from Co. B. The following is a correct list of wounded from Dr. Phelps:

Charles L. Kell, Co. C, thigh and arm, dangerously
John Blum, Co. C, right lung and leg, dangerously
Wm. Taylor, Co. C, thigh, shoulder and hand, dangerously
Gilford Bridges, Co. C, ankle, severely
Andrew Foote, Co. B, thigh, slightly
Sergeant E. W. Day, Co. C, thigh, slightly
George Robinson, Co. C, thigh and leg, slightly
Wm. Stevenson, Co. C, leg, slightly
Wm. Griffin, Co. C, cheek and arm, slightly
J. McMahan, Co. C, hand, slightly

The Indians fired about 500 rounds but they got nothing—not a single gun nor anything. The unfortunate men could not be operated on there as they would have to be packed after it to Arcata. Too much praise cannot be awarded to this gallant little band, who stood up under a galling fire from nearly 100 Indians for nine hours and finally routed them....the officers and men and people Trinity County may well be proud of Co. C.....

HT (11 July 1863) Co. A—Sergeant Bradford with a detachment of the Mountaineers is scouting in the vicinity of Kneeland's Prairie. He caught two Indians this week.

HT (11 July 1863) Col. Whipple informs us that the wounded men are still on Redwood, near the battle ground. Dr. Phelps is with them and Drs. Spencer and Miller started yesterday with ten men from Co. C and a party of citizens to administer to their wants. Col. Whipple has ordered them brought into Camp Curtis, as soon as the surgeons think it safe to move them.

HT (11 July 1863) Indian Raids—These excursions are becoming quite fashionable among the diggers just now. On Wednesday last James Knight of Elk River was shot at a few miles from his house, while driving his cattle out to grass....On the same day a party of Indians entered the house of John McCready, four or five miles above this place and robbed it of everything....

HT (11 July 1863) From Fort Baker—The parties of scouts alluded to in my last, have returned. Lieut. Geer, who commanded, reported having traveled over a large space of country, but it seems that the Indians knew who were against them and were constantly on the alert, “skedaddling” whenever our boys were on the scout. But they were not entirely unsuccessful; two of the men while out scouting observed a digger coming toward them, and as they could not capture him, why, of course, they gave him a free passage to the “happy hunting ground.” They saw plenty of sign, but as the diggers had sentinels posted all around, they managed to escape. Our men are in good spirits and are ready and willing at all times to leave on a scout.

Lieut. Beckwith with his party scouted in Larrabee Valley; they reported no signs and think that there are no Indians there at present.

On the 22d ult. Lieut. Geer took the field with 40 men to scout the Yager Creek country. They surprised two camps but did not succeed in getting any Indians....At one place they passed on South Fork Mountain, they came upon from 75 to 100 head of cattle of various brands that had evidently been driven there and herded by the Indians.

On Friday, two of the men, while out hunting the cattle, came upon some dried beef; nearby they found Indian arrows with marks of blood on them. They bought them in and reported to Capt. Long who dispatched Sergeant Bradford with ten men to scout in the vicinity. They left camp Friday and soon after struck sign on Yager creek; they returned on Monday, bringing with them one squaw prisoner and reported killing three bucks. His arrival created a good deal of excitement, and as he had achieved the first substantial success, cries of “Bully for Brad,” were heard all over the parade ground.

Monday was quite an eventful day in camp life, Lieut. Geer’s command arriving; next in order came Brad and his dusky prisoner and last but not least, the pack train bringing among other good things from town, several copies of the Times....

HT (18 July 1863) The Battle of Redwood Creek—The late engagement with the Indians on Redwood was by far the most severe battle that has ever been fought between whites and Indians on this coast. Considering the number and obstinacy of the Indians, the great advantage they had in the ground, and the fact that six or seven of the whites were wounded at the first volley, it is almost inconceivable how this handful of men stood up against such fearful odds with volley after volley pouring in upon them from three different positions which the Indians held. In fact, we have no record in the history of Indian fighting where so small a number of men, but few, if any of whom had ever been in an engagement, fought so desperately and for such a length of time to save their wounded comrades..

The two citizens who were with the detachment of Co. C, John Moffett and Speare Fort, did good service throughout the engagement, Moffett, we believe, being one of the party of five

who gained the hill, as the last hope and drove the Indians from their positions. It was to the unerring aim of two of Co. C and the daring bravery of the whole party that a single man escaped. One called Missouri Bill and another named Nelson Leonard were dead shots and brought an Indian at every fire....From the best evidence, no less than six Indians were killed on the ground. One large buck was found buried a few hundred yards from the battle ground....was recognized by a man from Hoopa as a Hoopa Indian.

The detachment of Co. C who went from Camp Curtis to the relief of the wounded, accompanied by Drs. Spencer and Miller, Rev. J.S. McDonald and other citizens, did much to relieve their sufferings and never left them till they arrived in Arcata. They are now at Fort Humboldt under charge of DR. Egbert, and getting along as well as the nature of their wounds will admit. Some of the wounds were severe and fears are entertained for the recovery of two of the men.

HT (18 July 1863) Capt. Simpson's company of Mountaineers arrived at Fort Humboldt yesterday.

HT (18 July 1863) Change in Military Matters—On Sunday last, Col. Lippitt received an order to turn over the command of this Military District to Lieut. Col. Whipple, which he did on Monday. On Tuesday, Col. Lippitt, Lieut. Col. Olney, Quartermaster Schindler and Surgeon Perry took their departure for San Francisco on the bark Metropolis. It is the intention of Col. Lippitt to resign and go East to seek active service. As a disciplinarian and a man in every way qualified for active service we believe Col. Lippitt would rank among the first men of the State. His character for morality, integrity, attention to business and bravery we have never heard questioned. He has been unfortunately in the administration of affairs in this District, for several reasons the first of which was that he endeavored to follow out the strict letter of his military education, instead of adapting himself to the exigencies of the particular service. Another was he was too confiding in his subordinate officers and through their advice, for motives which he had no means of knowing, was led into trouble. It was for these reasons and others of less note, that we took the position months ago, that a change must take place in this Department and it was for this reason dealing with him as a military man and believing that we were sub-serving the interests of our coast and county, that we were so severe in our criticisms on his management of affairs. But now that all we asked for has transpired, we can only say that personally we have never entertained any other than kind feelings toward Col. Lippitt and wish him success in future.

For Lieut. Col. Olney we care but little one way or the other. As to his private character we know but little; but we have seldom heard anyone accuse him of being honest. He might do for a Washoe broker, operating on brass capital, but he is no more fit for an officer than we are for a minister. Quartermaster Schindler is every inch a gentleman and officer. Honest and punctual in the discharge of his duties, and courteous to all with whom his business brought him in contact.

Capt. Theller's company is the only one of the 2d Infantry remaining here. That officer is in command of Fort Humboldt and we hope he will be allowed to remain, as he is highly spoken of as a gentleman and an officer by all who know him. His two lieutenants, Fairfield and Delaney are also regarded as good officers.

Col. Whipple and Adjutant A.W. Hanna have taken permanent quarters at the Fort and we learn that Quartermaster Pratt will follow suit in a short time. Mayor Taylor is here at present

but will return to Siskiyou in a short time to attend to the organization of a company there which should have been already in service, but has been delayed on account of some difficulty in procuring a proper person for captain.

HT (25 July 1863) Co. D—Capt. Simpson and Lt. Frazier left for Mendocino to fill their company which lacks but 14 men Capt. Miller of Co. C is expected down soon with enough men to fill his company.

HT (25 July 1863) Col. Whipple has issued an order directing the commanding officer at Camp Curtis not to furnish escorts to any citizen trains carrying ammunition or guns....

HT (1 Aug. 1863) Capt. Miller and 1st Lieut. Watson, Co. C, Mountaineers, arrived at Fort Humboldt Tuesday with eight men from Trinity. They joined their company at Camp Curtis near Arcata on Wednesday. The company wants seven men yet to fill it....

HT (1 Aug. 1863) Ousley came upon a portion of the band of Indians they were in pursuit of on Grouse creek. They killed six and twelve animals. They could neither catch nor drive the animals and killed them to keep them out of the hands of the Indians.

HT (1 Aug. 1863) From the Mountains—Our correspondent from Gaston failed to connect this week—The attachment under Lieut. Beckwith that went out from Fort Baker has been heard from. They joined Lieut. Geer and shortly after, the whole party fell in with Capt. Ousley, who happened along that way in search of the same band of Indians that Lieut. Geer had previously come upon. Here the two commands were united and in command of Capt. Ousley, followed the Indians who had started toward the head of Grouse creek, leaving a broad trail which was easily followed. The pursuing party is composed of 50 men and there is scarcely a doubt but they have overtaken the Indians before this.

Sergeant Sevier returned to Fort Baker with ten to twelve men who were unable to proceed with the party. On their way back, near the place where Lieut. Geer first found the band, they came upon an Indian spy. They managed to creep on to and kill him. He was a large Indian, well dressed and armed with a fine rifle and plenty of ammunition, which they brought into camp.

HT (8 Aug. 1863) Indian Raid on Arcata; Samuel Minor murdered within a few hundred yards of the public square—On Monday morning last in company with Col. Whipple and Lieut. Watson, Co. C, we started across the Bay for Arcata. When we arrived at the end of the wharf, we were informed by Mr. Daby that the Indians had made their appearance in the edge of town, and that Samuel Minor had just been murdered as he left town. Col. Whipple turned about immediately and returned to Fort Humboldt by the same boat we went upon, to send up a detachment as soon as possible, but not knowing how large a body of Indians had made their appearance, or to what extent the lives of the women and children might be endangered. When the car got up to town, the inhabitants were in a great state of excitement. Women and children were gathering at Jacoby's fireproof store for protection, the Arcata Guards had turned out with their arms, citizens who did not belong to the Guards were armed with shotguns, rifles and such side arms as could be got hold of and all possible speed was made to resist a general attack which all anticipated would be made upon the north side of town, the shooting of Minor down on the bottom being

very properly regarded as a feint to draw the attention of the people to that quarter, when the main body of Indians, if such had been their plan, could rush in from the north side and accomplish their object. It turned out, however, very fortunately too, that there had been no general attack planned and that a small party of Indians not more than three or four had murdered Minor and created all the excitement.

The particulars of the murder are as follows: Isaac Minor and his brother Samuel were logging in the redwoods, a few hundred yards southeast of town, about 200 yards from Mr. Phillips house. They went out to work as usual on Monday morning, Isaac returning to town shortly after on business, with the intention of not going again to work till after dinner. About 11 o'clock just after Wesley Sumption, who was driving the team had left with his third log, he heard Minor halloo and think he had cut his foot or had a log roll on him, he ran back and found him weltering in his own blood. He had been shot with a ball, which entered his back, passed through one lung and out. This, of course, brought him to the ground, after which three Indians rushed upon him to complete their atrocious work, one of them drew an arrow over his bow and drove it into Minor's prostrate form, near where the ball had entered, it passing through the body and the point rested upon the breast bone. Another Indian took Minor's axe and struck him a powerful blow on the back of the neck and let him for dead. Sumption saw the Indians when he ran back and found the patch of the bullet still burning near where Minor lay, though he did not hear the report of the gun. Minor was removed, after the shock of the first excitement had passed, to the house of his brother, where he lingered in the most intense agony till half past seven in the evening. Drs. Miller and Gras dressed his wounds but knew there was no chance for his recovery. He was perfectly conscious up to the moment of his death, and was well aware that he had but a few hours to live. He stated all the circumstances connected with his murder and was confident that he recognized one of the diggers as a Redwood Indian.

Capt. Miller arrived from Camp Curtis with a detachment of men in a few minutes after the alarm was given and started in pursuit of the Indians but found it impossible to follow their trail.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon two boats arrived from Eureka bringing a detachment from C. I, C.V. under Lieut. Delaney, a detachment of the Eureka Rifles and a number of armed citizens. Much excitement was created in Eureka as it was generally understood that a large body of Indians had attacked Arcata. The excitement had quieted a good deal by the time the assistance arrived and they all returned the same afternoon except Lieut. Delaney's detachment.

Some fears were entertained that a night attack would take place on Monday night, to prevent which a patrol was kept out during the night. Col. Whipple has directed Capt. Miller to send out daily, scouts between Mad river and Freshwater and we learn that he will soon have the same kind of service performed between Elk River and the logging claims above this place so that should any Indian make their appearance in the vicinity of the Bay, their trails may be discovered and the alarm given.

Samuel Minor was from Unionville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, aged 26 years....He was buried on Tuesday. There ends another chapter of Indian tragedies in Humboldt county.

HT (8 Aug. 1863)Letter from Fort Baker—detachments going and coming under Lieut. Beckwith and Lieut. Geer; met up with Capt. Ousley; some turned back to Fort Baker. The next morning after leaving for camp we struck fresh sign and soon after observed an Indian walking toward us. The first intimation he had of our proximity was two rifle slugs penetrating his hide. He must have been greatly astonished as he immediately started on a run, but feeling sick he laid

down to his everlasting rest. He was armed with a splendid rifle and knife, with other accouterments to match, which we brought into camp, leaving him where we found him.

On the 25th, the harmony and quietude of our camp was broken by the desertion of one of our men. He had been living with a squaw and it was thought that she was the instigator of the recent attack on Yager Creek [result of that attack, one horse wounded], consequently she was taken prisoner and sent to Fort Humboldt and he, thinking that meddling with his family affairs was a usurpation of military power, resolved to quit the service without applying for a discharge. AS a general thing, perfect harmony resigns throughout the camp.

From the foregoing, you will see that Co. A are doing effective service against the Indians. Two-thirds of our men are constantly on the scout; they range over a large scope of country and keep the Indians constantly on the move, which results in one great good—that of keeping them from collecting food, which will render them an easy prey in winter...Your truly J

HT (8 Aug. 1863) Indians at Gold Bluff—Yesterday afternoon Jas. Wilson and Sergeant Bradford arrived from Trinidad, bringing the news that the Indians, supposed to be Redwoods, had made their appearance at Gold Bluff, but were discovered in time for the men to reach their block house. Col. Whipple started a detachment to their assistance....

HT (15 Aug. 1863) Letter from Neely at Fort Gaston—woman named Madam Weaver and man named Merrick reportedly killed by Indians some time ago; house burned; soldiers found her but not him....

HT (15 Aug. 1863) Capt. Simpson and Lieut. Frazier have arrived here with 25 men, more than enough to fill Co. E.

HT (22 Aug. 1863) Letter from Nelly at Fort Gaston--....A man named Spencer White was arrested b military authority near this post a few days ago charged with tampering with the Indians. He is now in the guard house awaiting trial by court martial....

Saturday evening news reached us that the Indians had made another attack on the few remaining settlers of New River. Two Chinamen are known to have been killed. It is also stated that four white men were closely besieged within a small house by a large force of yelling blood-thirsty red skins. Major Taylor at once dispatched a detachment of 25 men under Lieut. Hempfield with instructions to make all possible hast to the scene of murder. We expect to hear news from the boys in a few days....Sergeant Overlander is also out with a small detachment on a short lookout for the enemy....

HT (22 Aug. 1863) The officers of Co. C, Capt. Miller, 1st Lieut. John A. Watson and 2d Lieut. Thomas Middleton were sworn in on Thursday, their company having been filled to the standard required by regulations.

HT (22 Aug. 1863) Starved Out—A batch of diggers, seven, were captured near Bucksport one day this week on their way from Smith River Reservation to hwere they could find something to eat. Col. Whipple will provide for them until they can be taken back to where they came from, or some other place where they may be subject to Mr. Hanson's "humane policy." They represent that the Indians there are in a starving condition, but as we have no faith in an Indian's word, we give the statement for what it is worth.

HT (29 Aug. 1863) Another Victim— Sunday morning, Joseph was shot and killed by the Indians at Arcata, but a short distance from where Minor was killed a few weeks since. The cowardly wretches adopted the same plan as before—laid in ambush and fired upon their victim unawares. Letter from J.A. Whaley to Wiley:

....From the parties living at the mill, I ascertained the following facts: It appears that yesterday Mr. Sumption shut off the water from the mill, and this morning while the rest of the people belonging to the mill were at breakfast, Mr. Sumption started for mill-dam to let on the water. He had not been gone long when some shots were heard, but no attention was paid to it by those at the mill, they thinking that it was Mr. Sumption shooting, until some two hours afterward. Parties at the mill noticed that the water was not running and knowing Mr. Sumption had gone up for the purpose of turning the water on, they concluded that all was not right and went up to ascertain the cause. When about 100 yards from the mill, they found the old gentleman lying on the road, shot. Word was sent to Camp Curtis....

HT (29 Aug. 1863) More Indians from the Reservation—Sergeant Underwood, commanding a detachment of Co. B., C.M., captured a lot of Indians on Monday which came down from the Smith River Reservation. They report that they left because they were starved out, had nothing to eat but small fish.

HT (5 Sept. 1863) Letter from Nelly, Fort Gaston—Lieut. Hempfied's attachment returned from New River; no Indians were found; brought in settlers; Maj. Taylor sent Sergeant Hurst and 15 men to bring in remaining settlers; correction about Madam Weaver and Merrick; Merrick was the body found in burned house and was buried; found her later and buried her.

HT (5 Sept. 1863) On Wednesday last a man by the name of McNutt, a citizen of Mattole, was shot by Indians while on his way from Upper to Lower valley....Recently the Indians in that vicinity are becoming quite troublesome and unless some assistance be speedily rendered, we shall hear of more murders. There are but few Indians there, and a small detachment of the right kind of men would give security to life and property. We learn that Col. Whipple has been petitioned for help....

HT (12 Sept. 1863) The Mountaineers—From the letter of our Fort Gaston correspondent, published in another column it would seem that the pacific policy adopted by former commanders of that post in the management of the Hoopa Indians, has been cast aside by Major Taylor and such stringent measures resorted to as will teach them that they must accept terms in the place of making them. It would have been desirable, and would, moreover, have been in strict accordance with the programme of the coming winter campaign, if the step which Major Taylor has taken could have been deferred till the first fall of snow; but, under the circumstances, the Indians having thrown down the gauntlet, had that officer pursued a different course the result would have been to further establish confidence and defiance in the breasts of the Indians.

There are now four full and efficient companies of Mountaineers in service in this portion of the District and every means which can be devised are being used to fill the other two companies. Wm. G. Martin of Arcata has received a commission as Captain of Co. D, and goes to Del Norte county to commence recruiting. He will, we are informed, have permission to recruit out of the District, and will doubtless have his company full in a few months. Movements

for the disposition of the men at present under Col. Whipple's command are being made, with a view to a vigorous prosecution of the war during the winter months, and at the same time give all possible protection to the frontier settlements and mail routes. Fort Baker has been abandoned and Co. A, Capt. Long, ordered to go into quarters at Iaqua, between Kneeland's Prairie and the head of Yager. There is the spot where the post should have been established in the first place, as it is well located to watch the movements of the Indians passing between Yager and Van Duzen and upper Mad River. Capt. Long will have that section of country to look after, and from the central position which he will soon occupy, and the efficiency of his officers and men, we expect before next winter will have passed that but few redskins will be left in upper Mad river and Yager creek. We also have reason to believe that Co. B, Capt. Ousley, will make his head quarters this winter on Redwood creek, in the vicinity of where Fort Anderson formerly stood. Looking to decisive blows against the hostile Indians, we can conceive of no point as important for the location of an effective body of men as Redwood creek, and there is certainly no company in the service so well acquainted with that section of country as Co. B. That place never should have been abandoned as in its immediate vicinity more property has been destroyed, and more lives lost by Indians than in any other place where hostilities exist. It was within a few hundred yards of where Fort Anderson stood that the severest battle of the campaign has been fought, and it was in the immediate vicinity of that post that three trains have been captured and several men murdered. We hope to see Capt. Ousley located there soon as possible.

Company C, Capt. Miller, will probably garrison Gaston and look after the Trinity border, while Co. E, Capt. Simpson, will most likely look towards the line of the mail route stretching toward the northern boundary of Mendocino county. A detachment of men will, we are informed, go to Mattole Valley next week, and remain there so long as their presence is required. Permission has been granted Col. Whipple by Gen. Wright to establish a Post on the coast above Trinidad, to protect the coast mail and look after the Indians in the vicinity of Redwood Creek. This will be done at as an early day.

All things considered, we think that the affairs of the Battalion are being managed as well as the circumstances of the case will admit, and should the disposition of the forces be made as we have indicated, and as we have reason to believe will be done, and that speedily, we give it as our opinion that the dawn of the spring of 1864 will find Humboldt county in a better condition, so far as Indian hostilities are concerned, than she has been for year. At least, so let us hope.

HT (12 Sept. 1863) Letter from Fort Gaston; Hoopa Valley, Sept. 4th, 1863. Dear Editor Times— Never has there been a week of greater excitement to Hoopa, than the past one. An Indian charged with the murder of Messick and Madam Weaver, and the two Chinamen of New River, was arrested last Saturday by Lieut. Hempfield near the mouth of Willow creek. Two more Indians of Hoopa, supposed to be guilty of the same crime were then sought for.

Sunday last, it was ascertained that they were in Matiltin Ranch, which is the largest in the valley, and about one mile distant from the fort. At the time, Major Taylor was absent on a short ride to the post office, leaving Capt. Ousley in command.

Lieut. Hempfield was sent over the three wide awake boys to bring the Indians over peaceably, if possible. They not only refused to come, but at once made ready for battle, drawing their guns on Lieut. Hempfield and were only prevented from firing by the interference of the squaws. Hempfield and his men carried no guns and, of course, had to retire. By this time, Major Taylor had returned and in company with two citizens, went over to the ranch, and in all

calmness told the leading Indians that unless the supposed murderers were given up in three days he would open war upon them. He then returned, and immediately put everything in order to resist and crush any outbreak. Detachments were posted in all possible available positions, to watch the movements of the Indians; women and children of the valley were brought into the post and made as comfortable as could be under the circumstances. The sale of all spiritous liquors was forbidden; all the ammunition not in actual use was collected and put in safe keeping; the Indians of Hostler's band and all others disposed to remain peaceable were fairly warned to remain in their respective ranches, and do no more fighting for twenty days. Signals were agreed upon, that in case of an outbreak the outside settlers would have ample warning; in fact, all possible means were employed to make the blow as heavy as possible if it must come.

Monday night two canoe loads of Indians tried to escape down the river; they were hailed and ordered ashore, and upon refusing were fired into. One Indian was badly wounded, both canoes, one buck, several squaws and a gun captured.

The buck was brought up to the fort, but when near the guard house he made a bolt, running in a zigzag direction, thinking by so doing he would escape, he had scarcely got under headway when twenty five guns were brought to bear on him. He ran but a few feet being perfectly riddled with balls.

Yesterday morning the three days given the Indians to produce the two demanded were at an end. The Indians were not given up. The night before, Capt. Ousley left the post with twenty men, passing to the eastward over the rugged summit of Trinity Mountain, so as to flank the ranch on the east side. Early in the morning of yesterday, Lieut. Hempfield, in command of twenty-five men made a wide circuit to the westward and invested the ranch on the upper side. On his way, an Indian was met; he was ordered to stand, but he thought a leg ball would prove best. The result was that he was shot and so badly sounded that he dropped his gun, while he crawled into the brush and escaped. In the meantime, Sgt. Hurst with another detachment took a position below the ranch, while Major Taylor with a few select artillery men, passed unseen up the west bank of the Trinity. Lieut. Hale with a half dozen soldiers and a few citizens was left in command of the post. Eight o'clock was the time agreed upon to begin the attack. All being ready the signal was given—every man was at his post. The cannon was well charged with shell and run into a raking position. The Indians were completely taken aback, but at first showed fight. The cannon was sighted; rifles were brought in deadly range. The Indians were told to surrender; they heeded not. The men fell into line of battle, the order "Man the cannon, double quick!" was given. Again and for the last time, the Indians were ordered to surrender. They saw the cannon, frowning upon them, they saw the deadly array of rifles and just in time to save themselves, they cried out for quarters, and the whole ranch gave up without further resistance. One hundred and fifteen prisoners were taken. About fifty of them are young, wide awake warriors, the rest are squaws and children. Eight or ten good guns were captured, and a large amount of ammunition. The prisoners were all brought across the river with their effects, and are now in comfortable camps under the guns of the They will be retained and fairly and kindly treated until the two refugees are brought in. Tonight a detachment of twenty men, accompanied by Charley Hostler with three of his men, under Sgt. Hughes leaves on a long scout after the refugees; there can be but little doubt that the Indians will come in dead or alive.

Too much praise cannot be awarded to Maj. Taylor for the firm and decided course taken in the management of these wild scamps. Without a doubt the Indians thought that they would out general him as they had repeatedly done Colonel Olney. They have met with a shock that

astonishes them beyond description, and which has had the effect already to completely subdue the spirit of all the Indians in the valley....Neely

HT (12 Sept. 1863) Letter from Mattole; Another Indian Murder! Mattole Valley, Sept. 3, 1863, A. Wiley, Esq.—Dear sir: It becomes my painful duty to inform you of the untimely death of one more victim to the murderous bands of mean, cowardly and sneaking diggers. Yesterday morning about 7 o'clock, Mr. John McNutt left my house for Upper Mattole; about one half mile from my house he was attacked by a band of Indians who shot him with a rifle, as he was riding along, the shot taking effect in his stomach, passing through him, and entered his right arm. Mr. McNutt did not fall and the Indians followed him for over half a mile, when becoming faint and thirsty he was going to take a drink from a gulch, a short distance from Mr. Henry's house, the rascals fired another shot, when poor Mc put his horse on the run, and escaped. On arriving at Mr. Henry's house, with his entrails hanging out of the wound, he alighted from his horse and entered the house, the Indians not daring to follow. Mrs. Henry was alone with her little children, but she made preparations to defend herself, and attended to the wounded man, showing and proving herself to be a perfect heroine. She extracted the ball from his arm and stayed and watched him until some of the neighbors returned from the election. M.J. Conklin.

HT (12 Sept. 1863) Brush with Diggers—Lieut. Frazier, Co. E, with 15 men, while on a scout one day last week in the vicinity of Angel's Ranch, had a brush with a band of 15 armed Indians, about two miles from where the Angel's Ranch buildings formerly stood. He had struck their trail and heard them shooting the day before, but did not come in sight of them Next morning, he heard them shooting within a few hundred yards of where he had rested all night, but the morning was so foggy a man could not be seen over 50 yards; some exchange of fire; Lieut. Frazier thinks several were wounded and one must have been fatally wounded as he dropped his gun; it was a minnie musket, U.S. and was well loaded....

HT (19 Sept. 1863) Advertisement: Mountaineers! 30 men wanted to serve in the 1st Battalion Mountaineers, Cal. Volunteers, until discharged. The service is Special and Against the Indians in the Humboldt Military District. Transportation, subsistence, clothing, blankets, etc. will be furnished the men as they are enrolled. Volunteers will be entitled to \$100 Bounty from the U.S. Government, \$25 from Humboldt County. Monthly pay as allowed by Army regulations and five dollars per month additional pay by the State.

For further particulars, inquire of the undersigned who has been duly commissioned as Captain of Co. D, First Battalion Mountaineers and opened a recruiting office at the store of I. Cullberg at Arcata; also at Fort Humboldt. Wm. C. Martin.

HT (19 Sept. 1863) Wm. C. Martin Captain and recruiting officers for C. D, Mountaineers, has returned from Del Norte county and speaks well of the prospects there. The people of Klamath are also beginning to see the necessity of filling up the battalion.

HT (26 Sept. 1863) A detachment of 35 men of C. A are building quarters at Iaqua preparatory to establishing the headquarters of the company there.

HT (26 Sept. 1863) Capt. O'Brien, commander at Camp Lincoln, Crescent City, was in town to see Col. Whipple on business connected with his post.

HT (26 Sept. 1863) Removed—We learn that Geo. M. Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern District, has been removed and Judge Steele of Yreka, appointed....neither the Government nor Indians will suffer by the change.

HT (26 Sept. 1863) Indian Outbreak on Trinity; Mail Rider and Escort Murdered—News reached here from Fort Gaston that Wallace Van Aernam in company with two men from Co. C, one of whom was named Owen Washington, left the post on Tuesday of last week with the Weaver mail, and should have been back to the post on Friday. They did not arrive, however, and the fact that the two mules which the escort rode having returned to the post caused serious alarm for the safety of the party. Major Taylor dispatched a detachment of two men to look after them, but up to the latest news we have from Gaston, nothing had been heard from them. On the 16th a dispatch was received in San Francisco stating that the Indians had broken out and were murdering the inhabitants and laying waste everything that fell in their way. On the 17th another dispatch was received as follows:

Weaverville, Sept. 17—Later reports from Trinity River confirm pervious statements hat the mail man with his escort, were killed. The latter was a soldier from Marysville. Owen Washington of Co. C, Trinity Mountaineers, was shot twice and is supposed to be mortally wounded. Every house on the Trinity River for twenty miles has been burned and the inhabitants killed. A great many Chinese were also killed.

HT (3 Oct. 1863) follow up on previous Trinity River article...The Missing Mail—[information from Trinity Journal] Van Aernam accompanied by Private O. Washington and Wm. S. Terry, as escorts, left Hoopa Valley on Monday night last. At 8 o'clock on Tuesday morning, when near Sandy Bar, five miles below Taylor's Flat, they were fired upon by fifteen Indians, as near as Washington could count. Terry was shot through the body, the ball fracturing his ? and Washington, who was hit, unwilling to leave his comrade to the mercy of the savages, if it was possible to remove him, dismounted and went to his assistance. Another volley was fired, Wash receiving two shots, one through the fleshy part of the thigh and one through the side. Finding it was certain death to remain and that Terry could live but a short time, he managed to remount and arrived at Little Prairie from which place he was carried to Cox Bar, where he now lies in a critical condition. Van Aernam, after the first volley, rode on and it was supposed had escaped. Washington had proceeded about a mile and a half when he overtook Van Aernam's mule. He hallooed but could get no reply.

Party from Cox Bar went to look for Van Aernam; found a note saying he had been shot but did not find body; found Terry; and buried him. Co. Whipple sent 15 with mail contractor J.F. Denney to look for Van Aernam's body.

HT (10 Oct. 1863) Denny found Wallace Van Aernam's body

HT (10 Oct. 1863) The Mountaineers—The complications of our Indian difficulties, and the extended operations of our enemy are beginning to last to enlist the liveliest interest on the part of the good people of adjoining counties, who are just now beginning to feel the sting of Indian outrages, the like of which have been fearfully familiar to the people of this county for years

back. [Trinity County Journal feels Whipple not providing troops there even though one company was raised in Trinity County; Wiley responded that “the theatre of Indian hostilities was in this county. In view of this, two companies of more than 80 men each were raised here while Trinity and Mendocino are represented by a battalion with one company each and not more than 60 men.]

HT (17 Oct. 1863) Mountaineers—Capt. Simpson’s company has gone in the direction of Mendocino county and will probably make their headquarters on main Eel river and endeavor to protect the only mail route which now remains open to this county.

A detachment from Co. A of 15 men under Lieut. Geer has gone to Mattole, where they will take up winter quarters. A small detachment of the same company has gone into quarters near Hydesville and another has gone up the coast above Trinidad, where Col. Whipple has located a post by order of Gen Wright. With the present force at his command, we think that Col. Whipple can do but little more than protect what property we have left and it would seem as though he is making the best disposition of his forces he can for that purpose.

HT (24 Oct. 1863) Col. Whipple has named the post established above Trinidad, Camp Gilmore, and the one at the crossing of Eel river Camp Grant—two names which will be familiar to future generations.

HT (31 Oct. 1863) Our Indian Matters—As the premonitions of another winter begin to gather about us, the old and oft-repeated inquiry of “What’s to be done next winter?” is frequently asked. After the many blunders of those having our Indian matters in charge in conducting “vigorous winter campaigns” against the Indians in this section, we do not care to predict great results for the coming winter; but we hope and have reason to believe that results will follow the snowfall of the approaching winter, that will plainly foreshadow the dawn of a better day. It would seem, indeed, that after so long a season of bitter Indian hostilities as we have experienced, that the old maxim that the red man must give way on the approach of the pale face and civilization, had become obsolete. This, however, cannot be. No difference to what extent we have in times gone by been neglected by the general and state Government, nor how great may be the inclination of some military men to throw cold water upon every appeal for help, the time must come and we believe it is close at hand when a “Power behind the throne” will speak in our behalf and place sufficient men and means at our disposal to put a speedy termination to this accursed Indian war....

For the last month, the Indians have confined their operations almost exclusively to Trinity river. News reaches us this week that they have made a clean sweep of every house on the river between Big Flat and Hoopa Valley; the last demonstration being the burning of the fine property of John Moffett at the mouth of Willow creek, eight miles above Hoopa; Barham’s saw mill, store, barn and other buildings on the opposite side of the river, being burned about the same time. It is probable that the Indians in the vicinity of Redwood, upper Mad river and Grouse creek are preparing winter quarters and drying beef, which accounts for their having been so quiet lately. Their haunts are well known and if many of them do not visit their happy hunting grounds before next June, we miss our calculation. We are disposed to view the bright side of the picture so long as there is a ray of hope left; and notwithstanding the fearful loss of life and property that we have been compelled to submit to through the criminal mismanagement of

former military commanders and Indian agents, we do not despair of a final termination of our troubles.

That we have not troops enough is apparent to all. Four companies of the battalion are full and in active service with a fair prospect of the other two being enrolled soon. At present we have scarcely enough to do garrison duty—a kind of service these companies should be relieved from as soon as possible and placed in the field for the winter....When the Indians are found, they must be fought without regard to the probability of a man or two being wounded.

With a strong force at Gaston, a post at Redwood, and one at Iaqua, the Indians will have but a small chance to move in the winter without being observed....

Another important object to be attained is for Government to provide some place for us to send our prisoners. Neither one of the reservations on this coast will answer the purpose. The reason is well known—the Indians will not remain there any longer than suits their convenience. We have now on the Peninsula about 100 Indians, most of whom have been there more than one year. It often happens that in attacking a ranch, squaws, children and old and crippled bucks are made prisoner. These the men do not wish to kill nor can they be turned loose here. The squaws are used in Indian raids to pack off the plunder and are indispensable to the warriors as beasts of burden. AS the general Government has unwisely separated the Indian from the military department in this State, it is but justice to ask that they not only provide for their wants but furnish them quarters south of San Francisco, which will preclude any chance of their return.

HT (31 Oct. 1863) Seventeen men arrived at Fort Humboldt on Tuesday having been recruited in Del Norte county for Co. D, Battalion of Mountaineers.

HT (7 Nov. 1863) \$5 per month extra pay from State for Mountaineers; cn't draw it until honorably discharged

HT (21 Nov. 1863) The Mountaineers—A detachment of ten men from Lieut. Hale's command at Camp Curtis have been doing valuable service in clearing out the trail on the north side of Mad river below Bates' place. The Mountaineers are getting everything in good shape for their winter's work and the rain for which they have been praying having at last arrived, they may soon be expected to commence operations in the field.

HT (21 Nov. 1863) Capt. Miller, Co. C and 16 men returning from Weaverville to Fort Gaston; about five miles above South Fork encountered Indians eating beef; killed two bucks; two of Miller's men slightly wounded later when ambushed; lost three mules with equipment and mail; when they reached Fort Gaston Capt. Ousley, sent out a detachment.

HT (28 Nov. 1863) Desperate Fight with the Indians---Capt. Ousley with 15 men went out to recover the three mules; found two and was returning; camped at mouth of Willow creek; privates Buckman and Johnson went up creek to hunt game; fired upon b Indians and both wounded; Ousley came to fight , which lasted from 7:30 a.m. to 3:30 p.m. Ousley wounded; seven Indians killed; ten wounded; Lieut. Hempfield and 25 men sent out from Fort Gaston to hunt Indians, estimated at 38; Indians were mostly South Fork, Redwood Creek and few from Hoopa.

HT (12 Dec. 1863) Ten to twelve Indians from Hoopa at Sawyer's Bar, trying to get ammunition; Lt. Hempfield from Gaston went with 30 men to intercept them.

HT (12 Dec. 1863) We are informed that Lieut. Geer of Co. A, Mountaineers, commanding a detachment at Upper Mattole has just brought in to Fort Humboldt Indian prisoners captured by him....There are nine of them principally squaws.

HT (12 Dec. 1863) From W [Austin Wiley]...Yesterday at Sacramento, Gov. Stanford, Senator Jones of Trinity, Col. Whipple and myself called upon Gen. Wright in reference to the petition of our people to the Governor for more troops.....The General finally yielded to our request and consented to send up two companies at once....

HT (12 Dec. 1863) The new troops under the late call will receive a bounty of \$302 and those re-enlisting \$402 from the United States.

HT (12 Dec. 1863) We are glad to announce that we are to have more troops in the field. Gen. Wright has ordered two companies of the 2d Regiment, C.V. to report to Col. Whipple at Fort Humboldt for orders forthwith.

HT (19 Dec. 1863) Our Indian Difficulties—The events that are now transpiring seem to afford some indications of an approaching crisis in our Indian affairs. The issue is about to be fairly and squarely presented both to the citizens and the military authorities whether this district which is second to none in California for grazing, agricultural and lumbering resources, but which is now depleted in population, and its property ruinously depreciated by this curse fastened upon it by former neglect, mismanagement and untoward sympathy, shall be abandoned altogether by the white man and given over to the remorseless red kin or whether they shall be at once subdued by a force adequate to that purpose and the last one removed to parts so far remote as to render their return impossible or in the absence of that to provide one ourselves nearer home, but from which a return will be equally impossible. To attempt to suppress this Indian war, and to secure our citizens and county from future recurrence of it, without free and liberal use of powder and lead in a system of warfare similar to their own, will be as idle as would be an attempt to crush the rebellion and restore the Union by the dispatch of a messenger to Jeff Davis, with an expression of our sympathy, and a request for him to cease fighting and return to his allegiance. Bitter experience demonstrates the truth of this. The widows, and the orphans in our midst; the smoking ruins of the homes of scores of our farmers and ranchmen; the fresh made graves in our burial places, on the hills and in the valley of our county of murdered men and women; the wholesale destruction of property; the utter prostration of business are but the results of the policy heretofore adopted.

The intelligence lately received from Fort Gaston and the country around Hoopa Valley, induces the belief that the Indians are preparing themselves for a desperate struggle. The Hoopas have now called upon the Klamath River Indians to join them in their war against the white man. That the Indians are now about to unite and prosecute the war on their part with a vigor never before exhibited seems altogether probable. They have given the citizens of Hoopa Valley and Maj. Taylor in command at Fort Gaston notice to leave. Much excitement exists there, and we learn that reinforcements have been called for from Fort Humboldt. Our correspondent, Neely, writing from Fort Gaston, referring to the present movements of the Indians says:

“All is excitement here. The noted Indian, Big Jim, has been in and around the valley for the last five days, leading a band of about forty young warriors, all well armed. As yet they have made no attack on the settlers, but have at different times fired upon the friendly Indians of Hostler’s band, three of whom have been killed. Major Taylor is exerting every power within his control to afford protection to the settlers. Tomorrow they will all come under the protection of the fort.”

It would be perhaps well for the citizens of Humboldt county and those adjoining which feel the weight of the curse that is upon us, that the Indians of Redwood, Mad river, Hoopa and Klamath should unite and make common cause in this war, if by so doing it would compel the inauguration of a policy to be pursued on our part, based upon the conviction that the country must be surrendered altogether, or that the Indians must and shall be so thoroughly and utterly subdued as to settle the matter at once and forever. We believe that the movements of the Indians are such as to induce the belief that a policy similar to this has been adopted by them. We believe that the time has arrived when immediate, energetic and vigorous action is demanded. The Mountaineers have been reinforced by Companies E, Capt. Gibbs, and H, Lieut. Gonnissen, commanding, of the 2d Regiment, C.V. The people have every confidence in the officers and men now in the field and the moment is propitious. Let the determination be that the Indians must and shall be thoroughly subdued, and we may soon expect to see prosperity smiling upon us again.

HT (19 Dec. 1863) Lieut. Geer, Co. A, Mountaineers, with his detachment stationed at Upper Mattole ordered to Camp Iaqua. Lieut. Frazier, Co. E and detachment of 14 men has taken their place.

HT (19 Dec. 1863) The steamer, Panama, arrived on Wednesday bringing as passengers two companies of the 2d Regiment, C.V., Co. E, Captain Gibbs and Co. H, Lieut. commanding Gonnissen. They are to be attached for the present to the Battalion of Mountaineers. Both the officers and men of these companies are well known here.

HT (26 Dec. 1863) Col. Whipple, Adjutant A.W. Hanna, and Sergeant Hannan left for Hoopa. The Colonel goes there to supervise in person for awhile the affairs pertaining to our Indian difficulties in that quarter.

HT (26 Dec. 1863) Letter from Orleans—Big Jim and four others, who had engaged Ousley at Willow Creek, came through Orleans; burned J.M. Sims’ house at mouth of Salmon; Lieut. Hempfield came out but Indians gone.

HT (2 Jan. 1864) Another Indian Fight—We are informed that some days since a body of Indians were discovered occupying a strong position and protected by well constructed log houses, four in number, pierced with beep holes, so arranged as to guard approach from all directions. These houses were some 16x22 feet in size and within which was a spring of water. The location as described to us is about five miles from Angel Ranch, toward Redwood creek and about one mile south of the old Trinity trail leading from Arcata to the Trinity river.

As soon as this intelligence reached Fort Gaston, Lieut. Middleton was detailed with 35 men to attack them. He arrived upon the ground on the evening of the 25th and immediately engaged the Indians. After two hours fighting and having one of his men wounded and finding it

impossible to dislodge them, he withdrew his men out of range and awaited reinforcements. Some time during the night following, Cat. Ousley and Lieut. Beckwith arrived with more men and a mountain howitzer and in the morning the attack was renewed, the howitzer throwing shells, several bursting in the houses, causing the Indians to set up a howl that made the mountains ring. The ammunition for the howitzer having been exhausted, more was sent for, meantime the fighting ceased. During the fight on the second day, Private Smith, Co. B, was wounded. Night coming on again, the men were stationed at different points with the view to prevent the escape of the Indians. During the night, Col. Whipple arrived with a supply of shells for the howitzer. But before morning the Indians had escaped, packing all but two of their dead and wounded. Four rifles were captured besides any amount of Indian camp equipage. The night was very foggy to which fact may be attributed their escape. Twenty-five men have been put upon their track. It is not known what loss the Indians suffered, but it must have been severe as several shells burst in the house. The houses and everything in them were destroyed. Private Leonard who was wounded the first day, belongs to Co. C.

HT (Jan. 1864) The narrative of the attack upon the Indian fort at Bald Mountain, published in our last issue, was made up from information obtained from Lieut. Beckwith, Co. A, 1st Battalion Mountaineers....We have observed a disposition in certain quarters to find fault with the account we have given of this affair, but in what particular it was deemed incorrect or censurable we are not aware [more]

....the fort was situated in the centre of a small prairie, “ almost surrounded by gentle rising hills covered with heavy timber,” and on the south of which was a “ deep slough” which made it “ impossible to extend our line across;” that a careful reconnaissance of the position occupied by the Indians on the morning of the second day “ found the Indians all in their fort evidently feeling perfectly secure.” At noon, 85 men were on the ground. Lieut. Beckwith took the extreme right within easy range of the fort; Lieut. Hale held the centre; and on the left was Capt. Ousley with the howitzer. The bombardment commenced immediately after the above disposition was made and was kept up until the ammunition for the howitzer was expended, which was nearly dark, when the fighting ceased, the Indians still in possession of their fort and exhibiting no disposition to yield....A strong guard was posted around the fort for the night. Notwithstanding this, however, morning came and found the fort floundering.

What disposition was made of the men entrusted with this important and responsible duty we are not informed, nor do we know who is justly chargeable with the unfortunate occurrence of that night. One thing we do know, however, that a prize for which our citizens and the military who have been for a year and a half striving to secure, has slipped from us, even after it was within our power to grasp it....The people of this county are driven to madness by this reskin scourge that has so long been preying upon their lives and property and are impatient to have the county rid of it. With them, a failure such as this, is looked upon with suspicion and injustice is liable to be done through circumstances may have transpired that should be a justification. From the present light afforded, the conviction seems to have settled upon the minds of a large majority of the people that there has been mismanagement and neglect in this affair. We charge no particular officers or men as responsible in either case for we do not know where the blame lies, if in reality any at all is chargeable, but if it be true that the escape of these Indians is attributable to either mismanagement or neglect, the people have a right to know who is responsible for it....if those who are in possession of the truth would make it known.

HT (9 Jan. 1864) More Troops—The steamer Panama which arrived here on Tuesday last brought up a portion of Co. A, Cat. Pico of the First Regiment, Native California Cavalry, numbering 53 men and two officers, Capt. Pico and 1st Lieut. Soto, which is to be added to our forces now in the field operating against the Indians.

Capt. Martin, Co. D, C.M. also came up with recruits for his company. This company is nearly full and will soon take its place in the same service.

HT (16 Jan. 1864) Indians on the Mail Route—Last week the Indians made a descent upon the overland mail company's animals at Blue Rock Station near Long Valley, killing one horse and so severely wounding a mule as to render him worthless. This is the only mail route connecting Humboldt and Klamath counties with San Francisco that now remains open. The Indians have burnt and destroyed everything between Fort Gaston and Big Flat on the Trinity and now hold exclusive and undisputed possession of the route via Weaverville....The instances are few in the history of Humboldt county wherein the plans of the Indians have been frustrated, while on the contrary our approximate to universality on which page will this last be recorded!

HT (16 Jan. 1864) Our "Indian" Article of Last Week—In our issue of last week, we took occasion to comment upon the Indian fight at Bald Mountain and in so doing, disclaimed any intention to charge any particular officer or man as responsible for the escape of the Indians at that time; and if in the remarks, we then made anything was misstated and in consequence any feel themselves aggrieved, we will assure such that they shall always have an opportunity to set themselves right in or columns, only requesting that they shall point out in what respect we have misstated the facts and wherein we have done injustice.

We give our readers a letter received from Capt. Ousley upon this subject, preferring to do so rather than attempt giving the facts contained in it, clothed in our own language.

Fort Gaston, CA, Jan. 11, 1864. Mr. J.E. Wyman. Dear Sir: In the Times of the 9th inst. I find an article in regard to the Indian fight near Bald Mountain some things in the article above referred to were true and some were not. I will now give you a few facts concerning the affair above spoken of.

I left this Post at half past 8 o' clock on the evening of the 25th of December with 15 men (with Surgeon Phelps) to reinforce Lieut. Middleton, I arrived at the Digger Ranch on the following morning about sunrise and not finding Lieut. Middleton or any of his command and not knowing where he had gone, I fell back a short distance and remained quiet until about 11 o' clock a.m., when I was joined by Lieut. Beckwith with a detachment of 24 men of Co. A, C.M. and Lieut. Hale with 15 men of Co. B with the howitzer. The Lieutenants informed me they had seen Indians on the road which fact induced me to make the attack immediately, instead of waiting till the next morning, so that I might have a whole day for it, because I was confident that as soon as the Indians learned of the approach of the howitzer, they would leave their position. So we took position and the first shot was fired about half past 12 o' clock M; Lieut. Beckwith on the right with 24 men; Lieut. Hale on the centre with 29 men; and ten men with the howitzer on the left, making a total of 54 men. By 4 o' clock p.m. the ammunition for the howitzer was all exhausted. We had no axes, crowbars, or anything with which we could successfully charge the houses without which, the attempt would have been more than madness About 5 o' clock p.m. ten of Lieut. Middleton's men arrived from camp at Bald Mountain.

As for who was to blame and who responsible, if any one is, why I am responsible. There was one way to keep them from escaping, that was to charge the houses, and that was the only

way, as there was a lagoon surrounded and interspersed with tall grass, within 30 feet of the houses, through which they might have crept unobserved entirely.

Take the facts from the above and say for me that I alone am responsible for what occurred, be it good or bad, for I have no apologies to make.

‘Tis true, I feel as much interest in the county as anybody else and, of course, I cannot blame the citizens for feeling anxious for the welfare of our county and yet I believe I have been censured every time I have found the Indians and as often I have tried to do my duty faithfully. I report to my superior officers and in every instance they have justified my actions and that alone leaves me a clear conscience.

I should like very much to satisfy everybody; but what I think is my duty I will do at all hazard and people may say what they please, it will have no weight on my actions. Very respectfully, your ob’t servant, George W. Ousley, Capt. commanding Co. B, 1st B., M, C.V.

HT (23 Jan. 1864) Movement of Troops—The troops in this district are being concentrated at Fort Gaston. A detachment of 35 men of Co. B, First Battalion, C.M., under Lieut. Herrick passed through town on Tuesday last, and Co. A, Cat. Pico of the First Regiment, Native California Cavalry, on the following day, being under orders for that place. A detachment of ten men of Co. A, First Battalion, C.M., have also been ordered to report themselves at the Post forthwith.

HT (30 Jan. 1864) Indian Raid on the South Salmon—It will be seen by reference to our Fort Gaston and Orleans Bar correspondence that the Indians have sufficiently recovered from their recent “scare” to assume the offensive again. Their field of operations has been changed, probably for the reason that the destruction of everything valued by the settlers in the region of their former depredations is complete. The citizens of both North and South Salmon have heretofore been exempt from the incursions of these demons, since a very early day of their settlement. Their peace and security, for an indefinite period, would now seem to be at an end. The crack of the deadly rifle, the slain bodies of six of their number, their once peaceful homes but smoking ruins, are the sad introduction, we fear, of more disastrous scenes.

We learn that the Indians engaged in these depredations are divided into three bands. One is commanded by “Big Jim,” another by “Ceonaltin John,” and a third by “Handsome Billy.” All three of these notables are what have heretofore been denominated as “pets,” that is, have worked for and been trained by white men. They know perfectly well every foot of the infested country, and control all the Redwood Indians, except the band known as the “Sandy Mowema tribe.”

The bands number some fifty warriors each, and are today better armed than any company of soldiers in the district. Their movements are conducted in great secrecy and display a degree of energy and precision worthy of emulation and with one or two exceptions, they have successfully carried out their designs.

As soon as the intelligence reached Fort Gaston of what had taken place on the Salmon river, two detachments were ordered out under Capt. Ousley, Co. B, and Lieut. Middleton, Co. C, C.M., respectively, with instructions to intercept the Indians on their return if possible, but they failed in accomplishing the object for which they were sent—the Indians finding a way to avoid them and arrived safely in the valley ahead of the detachments.

The result of this raid may be summed up thus: six white men and several Chinamen killed and two white men wounded; two trading posts sacked and burned; a large quantity of ammunition and such other things as they could pack away; also about \$3000 captured.

It is disheartening as it is annoying to think that Hoopa Valley, while it is the headquarters of the forces operating against the Indians, it should also be the rendezvous of these murderous imps; that there, almost within rifle shot of the Fort, they can maltreat and insult the whites; that they can go from thence on their errands of plunder, destruction and death; and return thereto to feast and fatten upon their bloodstained spoils, while they single out more victims and other fields whereon to prosecute their fiendish work. The fountains of patience and forbearance are taxed beyond their capacities, and exhaustion must speedily follow. Considerations of humanity will soon cease to have either weight or influence in the efforts to rescue us from this terrible scourge. The uncontrolled vengeance of the citizens will fall alike upon the whole Indian race hereabouts without regard to age or sex. We are aware that in regions beyond reach of the gory scalping knife and blazing torch, hands will be thrown up in holy horror, at the mention of such a policy, but it will be among those who have scarce ever ventured from the thronged pavements of our cities and populous towns, and who if they did, would hardly hear the "to-who" of the owl without faces blanched by fear. "Necessity knows no law" is a maxim coeval with the race of man; and when no hope of safety or relief appears, through other channels, the dread alternative must be resorted to.

HT (30 Jan. 1864) Letter from Orleans Bar, Jan. 19, 1864. Ed. Times: The sound of the Indians' deadly rifle has again been heard in our midst and again it becomes the duty of the journalist to record the sacrifice of a few more valuable lives to the vindictive hatred of the prowling savage. This community was somewhat startled on Sunday afternoon last by the information that a band of "Hoopas" sixteen in number, had made an attack on the trading post of P.F. Dunphy, six miles above the forks of Salmon on the South Fork and that there was every possibility that Mr. Dunphy, several other white men and a number of Chinamen had been killed....

On Monday morning we received a dispatch from L.H. Murch, Esq. stating that a party of twelve men started on Sunday morning about daylight for Dunphy's to ascertain what damage had been done and to relieve some citizens who were living in isolation and exposed situations. The Indians were lying in ambush at the east side of the bridge and the party received their fire before they were aware that they were in the vicinity. One man was killed; one severely and one slightly wounded.

The whites retreated under cover and succeeded in preventing the passage of the bridge by the Indians; the engagement lasting till afternoon when the enemy drew off, apparently retreating up the South Fork. A short distance from the Fork, they killed Jesse Stalcup, Robt. Roberts and wounded Albert Orcutt (Aaron Percell, Ed. Times), who were attempting to communicate with the party who was defending the bridge. It is more than probable that by this time, the citizens of Sawyer's Bar and other mining camps on Salmon are aroused and in hot pursuit of the Hoopas and although they have no mountain howitzer with them, I venture to predict that they will make that part of the country every warm for the Indians should they overtake them.

p.s. Since writing the above, we have learned that six men in all were killed by the Indians, three of them being butchered at Plummer Creek—Manuel Frank, G.G. Brown and Teaters; two on the trail near Forks—Robt. Roberts and Jesse Stalcup; one John Teague in the fight and a number wounded; Mr. Dunphy escaped. We have also learned that the citizens from Sawyer's Bar and

Cecilville, some 25, overtook the devils about two miles from Forks on Monday morning, attacked them and took three guns though they think they killed no Indians.

HT (30 Jan. 1864) Letter from Fort Gaston from Neely: ...We learn that the Indians in their late raid killed six men and wounded an unknown number. Many Chinamen were killed and robbed. Two stores were entered and sacked; large amounts of ammunition taken. The stores were owned by Dunphy and Brown and were located on South Salmon. The names of the killed are as follows: John Teague, Robt. Roberts, Jesse Stalcup, Italian Frank, Brown of Parker Creek, W.B. Teaters, Aaron Powell is known to be dangerously wounded.

The miners to the number of 14 or 15 banded together and fought through the greater part of Saturday and Sunday. The Indians made their desperate charges on Salmon bridge, but were as often driven back by the sturdy miners....The band was headed by Handsome Billy and Ceonaltin John, Big Jim staying behind to keep a eye to the soldiers and Hostler's band. As usual the Indians dodged around the soldiers and are now in the valley again.

Private Mankins of Co. B was visiting Mr. Jonathan Lyons, farmer of the valley, yesterday and during his stay was called upon by Handsome Billy and Frank, who at once proceeded to give him a good sound cursing, ending by one taking him by the back of the neck and the other bringing his gun to bear. Mankins was only saved by the interference of Lyons. Billy produced a large purse of gold dust and any amount of ammunition, boasting that he had captured the same on Salmon. Frank had received a ball through the left arm. Lieut. Middleton has returned, not an Indian was seen. No word from Capt. Ousley. As ever, Neely

HT (6 Feb. 1864) Letter from Fort Gaston—Affairs have taken a change here. The long spell of inactivity is broken at last. Last Monday Lieut. Col. Whipple received intelligence that Big Jim's band was in the valley, just across the Trinity. Late in the night, two large detachments of men, under Lieuts. Middleton and Hempfield crossed the river. The moment the crossing began, signal guns were fired by the Indians in the Ceonaltin ranch. By this it will be seen that their system of spies is perfect, making a surprise impossible. The ranch was invested as soon as possible, Capt. Pico's company taking station on this side of the Trinity to prevent the Indians from swimming over and escaping. Not an Indian man was found in the ranch and but two or three old squaws.

Early next morning, a few Indians were found near Jonathan Lyons' farm; several shots were exchanged in which one Indian was killed and two others mortally wounded. "Dave" a "jimlin of color" was mistaken for an Indian and was fired upon, one ball passing through his leg. The Indian killed was known as Big Harry and was a brother to the notorious warrior, Mike.

It now turns out that Handsome Billy, leader of the late raid, was badly, if not mortally wounded, on the Salmon. From all indication, the war has opened here in all earnestness, the men in consequence are highly elated, and Col. Whipple is growing very popular. Capt. Pico with twenty of his company starts this morning to escort the Government train through to Arcata....Neely

HT (6 Feb. 1864) New Military Dept.—It is announced that California and Oregon are to be erected into one military department with a force of at least ten full regiments, which are to be raised here and retained for the defense of the Pacific coast.

HT (13 Feb. 1864) Letter from Neely at Fort Gaston—One of Pico's men wounded by Indians concealed at Ceonaltin Ranch; Lieut. Herrick and a detachment of Co. D sent immediately in

pursuit; Indians making their way in all haste up steep side of Trinity mountain; pursuit exciting but as usual the enemy dodged into dark brush-clad gulches and made good their escape. A few days later the notorious Ceonaltin Ranch was given to flames....The ranch takes its name from Ceonaltin John, the leading spirit that has so long prowled among its dismal dens. He should have been turned out in the cold years ago. As for bravery, daring and intelligence, he has no equal in northern California.

He has for many years past been and still is, the chief—the impulsive power—and head of the Redwood and Hoopa Indians. In person he is quite tall, dark and of a very light build. When excited he has a strange wildness of expression of the eye, and an odd twitching of the head. I have ascertained beyond a doubt that he was the leader of the band that carried death and destruction to the homes of Bates, Daby and Muhlberg. He also commanded in the attack of Co. C on Redwood the 9th of July last. At Daby's he with another Indian followed and murdered French Pete, who fell bravely, nobly fighting to save Little Geo. Danskin. But be it said to his credit as a savage, he ordered his warriors not to harm or detain Mrs. Daby or her children. His band now carry the guns taken at Bates' and Daby's places, also those stolen from the Riley brothers at Liscom Hill.

We have about 359 men at this Post including a detachment of Co. A, Mts, commanded by Lieut. Geer. The greatest activity prevails. Scouts are on the move by day and night—in fact, everything possible is being done to bring about a certain and lasting peace. Lieut. Geer is now scouting with his command; he is accompanied by Charley Hustis, as guide, and from Charley's well-known ability on the "war path" we feel almost certain that the Lieutenant will find a fight before he returns.

Capt. Ousley with 20 men of Co. B, Mts, left us today to make arrangements for establishing a post on Redwood; the whole company will follow soon. This is a good move, as the Indians will doubtless retreat to their old homes when driven from this valley. Early yesterday morning an independent company of some 50 or 60 citizens of Salmon river and Orleans Bar, with 20 friendly Indians of the Klamath and Salmon tribes, arrived in the valley, Sheriff McBrown commanding. These brave men have banded together paying their own expenses, leaving all behind that they may revenge their murdered companions and give future security to their now desolate homes.

Already they have discovered and destroyed an Indian ranch in which was stored great quantities of provisions. A large part of the company is now on the trail of the Indians. Success will crown their noble efforts. From the late news received from Yreka, we learn that Capt. Baird's company now numbers 56, the 1st Lieutenant having been sworn in, the company is expected to report at this post at an early day. Thine ever, Neely.

HT (13 Feb. 1864) Captured—The four men belonging to Capt. Pico's company of Native California Cavalry, who deserted from Fort Gaston, have all been captured and are now confined at Fort Humboldt.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) More Troops—The steamer Panama, Capt. C.C. Dall, arrived on Wednesday bringing up companies C, E, and G, Captains Bulkley, Green and Cook of the 6th Regiment C.V. with Colonel Black and staff. We understand that Fort Humboldt is to be the headquarters of the 5th for the present.

These troops are to take the field against the Indians immediately. Col. Black comes among us with a reputation, earned by experience, which recommends him for the arduous and

difficult task of forcing a speedy and successful issue to the devastating Indian war that has so long being like an incubus over our own and adjoining counties. It is confidently believed by those who best know him, that if indomitable energy and devotion to the duties of his profession will contribute toward success, the assumption of the command of our Indian affairs at this time by Col. Black afford us good reason to hope that a brighter day is in store for us. No officer stands higher with officers and men, and no one exacts more implicit obedience to all necessary Army regulations.

As regards the change of command which has taken place in this district and the reasons which have induced it, we refer our reader to the letter of General Wright, given in our editorial correspondence. The General makes no complaint against Col. Whipple, who has heretofore had command here, but on the contrary considers him as an officer of energy and zeal; but gives the command to Colonel Black, an enterprising and experienced officer for the reason that he sends so large a force of his regiment. And we would further state that Col. Black's appointment was not unknown to Col. Whipple and moreover that it is an appointment which the latter hails with unfeigned pleasure.

General Wright has shown a disposition to yield to the wishes of the people of Humboldt county and their representatives in matters pertaining to our Indian difficulties and we believe is fully determined that they must be speedily brought to an end.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Another Indian Raid—On Wednesday last, citizens of Arcata and vicinity were thrown into a state of excitement on account of an attack made upon the residence of Capt. J.M> Dyer, situated a short distance from Arcata, by a band of Indians numbering forty or fifty. Capt. Dyer was in town at the time, his wife and Jerry, a man in the Captain's employ were the only persons on the premises, when the attack was made. It occurred about 11 a.m. Jerry was plowing in a field just south of the house, when he was fired upon from an ambush not more than eight steps distant, the ball taking effect in his right arm, about midway between the shoulder and elbow. He immediately turned with the intention of reaching the house where Mrs. Dyer was, but seeing that the Indians had cut him off in that direction, he had no other chance to save himself than by a run toward the bay. Four of the red devils followed, sending as many shots after him, none of which took effect. Having on heavy shoes, clogged with mud from the plowed ground, the Indians gained on him and he saw that they must soon overtake him unless he could divest himself of them. This he could not do without cutting the strings. He, therefore, stopped suddenly and turned toward his pursuers at the same time drawing a sheath knife. Taking this as a movement to draw a pistol on them, they stopped also and retreated a few steps, taking advantage of the moment thus afford him. Jerry cut the strings, kicked the shoes from his feet and resumed his flight. The Indians seeing their mistake and finding they could not overtake him, abandoned the pursuit.

Mrs. Dyer, discovering the Indians when the shot was fired and seeing their number and position were such as to preclude the possibility either of Jerry's reaching the house or of her defending herself, she also sought safety in flight. Before leaving she bethought herself of the guns in the house, two in number, and to keep them from the Indians, put one of them in a feather bed and with the other she fled. The rascals then proceeded to pillage and destroy. They took every article of clothing in the house, emptied the feather beds and took the ticking, in this operation they found the gun, opened the grain sacks and scattered the contents upon the ground, in fact, appropriated everything of any value and afterwards set fire to the house.

As soon as the alarm was given to the citizens in town, they hastened to render what assistance they could at the scene of devastation and were so fortunate as to reach them in season to save the buildings.

A messenger was also dispatched to Fort Humboldt for assistance, which was responded to by Col. Black with a promptitude deserving of the highest praise. Although this call was made upon him within a few hours after he landed from the steamer, the order was forthwith issued, transportation furnished and a detachment of 65 men of Col. C, 6th Regiment, Capt. Buckley, accompanied by Maj. Wright, landed at an early hour in the evening at Arcata. We understand that this detachment, guided by citizens of Arcata, are now in pursuit of the Indians and we sincerely wish them success.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Editorial Correspondence, San Francisco, Feb. 14, 1864. Dear Times—From A. Wiley—No doubt you are much surprised at not hearing from me before this, in relation to the progress of our Indian affairs, as well as other matters. I heard with much concern the increased hostilities and extended operations of the Indians, and have employed my time in talking and thinking of little else for the last few weeks. Day after day, I talked with the Governor and General Wright about the matter, and urged upon them the immediate necessity of prompt action. The Governor has, upon all occasions, manifested the deepest concern for our safety and has willingly conformed to every thing we have asked him to do. ON the 3d inst. he had a long interview with Gen. Wright which resulted in the promise of one more company of the 3d Infantry. This, I well knew, would not be sufficient and in order to draw more public attention to our situation on the 4th inst., I introduced the following preamble and resolutions in the House.

“Whereas, a devastating and relentless Indian war has been and still is being waged in certain counties in the northern portion of this State, the extent of which has never been fully known to the people in other parts of the State, more properly considered by those whose duty it is to afford us protection at a time when a small force judiciously managed could have so disposed of these Indians as to have effectually prevented the present lamentable condition of the counties of Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity; and

Whereas in the counties above named, there are no less than 1500 Indian warriors, many of whom are well armed with rifles, shot guns and revolvers, and as they are almost daily adding to their stock of arms and ammunition by murdering defenseless miners, farmers, and traders, and are successfully encouraging a general uprising of Indians whom the whites had hoped would remain quiet for the present; and

As the people of the entire counties of Humboldt, Klamath, and Trinity are, to a great extent, at the mercy of the savages, the military force at present in that district having entirely inadequate for the protection of the citizens;

And owing to the peculiar natural advantages which the Indian in that district possess over the whites in the adaptation of their cowardly mode of warfare, it becomes necessary to operate against them in the winter season and as they have already destroyed about one-eighth of the taxable property of Humboldt county and entirely appropriate large portion of Trinity and Klamath counties, having murdered no less than 75 valuable citizens and in some cases women and children, in so doing; and

Whereas it is well known that the Indians are preparing for a war of extermination and extended operations in the Spring when they will be able to carry on to a frightful extent, if they are not checked immediately; therefore

Resolved by the Assembly, the Senate concurring, that his Excellency the Governor be requested to use his best endeavor to have a sufficient number of troops sent to the scene of hostilities immediately as will give security to what few lives and little property that may be left, and, if possible, avert a more extended field of blood and rapine which the savages are preparing for, and prevent, if possible, other counties which are now considered out of danger from being overrun by hostile savages; and be it further

Resolved that if the military commanders of this division cannot furnish the requisite number of troops to restore this valuable portion of our state to the peaceable possession of the whites, and throw a proper safeguard around them for the future, then his Excellency is hereby requested to lay our grievances before the Secretary of War, through our Representatives in Congress, to the end in future we may receive that protection to which we are entitled.”

The resolution met with little opposition by a few Indian sympathizers and military pets—the former claiming that the rights of the Indians must be respected and the latter that the resolutions implied censure of the military authorities. After a debate of some two hours, the resolutions passed the House by a vote of 65 to one. One Saturday morning they passed the Senate with but little discussion and went to the Governor on the 7th inst. I received the following letter from Gen Wright.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Headquarters Department of Pacific, Sacramento, Feb. 7, 1864: Mr. A. Wiley, Dear Sir: A steamer will be started to go to Humboldt as soon as possible. I send up Col. Black with 250 good men to take the field and make a vigorous campaign and clean sweep of those rascally Indians. I think with this force and the troops now in the District, that the Colonel will have an ample force to do the work.

I have no fault to find with Lt. Whipple. I have found him active, zealous and energetic; but inasmuch as I was sending a large force of the 6th Infantry, I deemed it proper to give the command to Col. Black, an officer of much experience and great energy.

The steamer will be loaded with Commissary and Quartermaster stores and everything else necessary for operations....G. Wright, Brig. Gen., Com’g.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Response from Wiley: The Governor and Gen. Wright each have the fullest confidence in Col. Black and seem to think that with the force now under his command that something can and will be done. The fear I have is that the force is still insufficient, a fact which I think the Colonel will soon learn and ask for more troops....

It was painfully amusing to observe the ignorance of many public men, both in and out of the Legislature, concerning the condition of our Indian affairs. Several came to my seat after the preamble and resolutions had passed and wondered how it could be possible that such a state of things should exist and so little be known or cared about it. If I had room in this letter for the debate, you would readily see how little of our sufferings have been understood by the public at large....Yours, W.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Burnt Ranch—The people of Trinity county have petitioned the Governor for a military force to be stationed at Burnt Ranch to protect the people against the Indians who are committing murder and depredation.

HT (20 Feb. 1864) Lieut. Frazier, C. E, C.M. with a detachment of 12 men stationed at Upper Mattole started on a scout about the first inst. and the night of the second succeeded in fighting

some Indians at a place known as White Thorn valley on the Mattole river about 25 miles from Upper Mattole. At this place he captured 13 squaws and killed four bucks, none escaping. The Indians offered no resistance, being completely surprised. He came upon the Indians again somewhere in the same vicinity and met with the same success. The result of the expedition may be summed up thus: killed 14; captured 21. Of the former 13 were bucks and one squaw of the latter 19 squaws and two children. The prisoners were all brought to Fort Humboldt on the 13th inst.

These Indians are supposed to be the same that killed McNutt in September last and have been engaged in various depredations since.

Lieut. Frazier and his men are deserving of great credit for the energetic and successful manner in which they have applied themselves in the discharge of their duties. We are informed that the Lieutenant is an old mountaineer, as also the men under his command and where he is stationed his chance and doubtless will do good service.

HT (27 Feb. 1864) We learn that a detachment of Capt. Baird's company of Mountaineers under Lieut. Randall has had a skirmish with the Indians on Salmon river in which three Indians and one soldier were killed.

HT (27 Feb. 1864) To Be Mustered In—We have received intelligence from a reliable source that an order has been issued by Gen. Wright to muster into service the officers of companies D and F of the Battalion of California Mountaineers. This will fill the Battalion so far as the number of companies is concerned.

HT (27 Feb. 1864) Movement of Troops—Col. Black, Major Wright, Quartermaster Reed with companies E and G, Capts. Green and Cook, passed through town on Thursday on their way to Arcata and thence, on an early day to take the field against the Indians.

HT (5 March 1864) Letter from Mattole, M.J. Conklin, reporting killing of 18-year-old Thomas Lambert by Indians; Pat Mackey escaped.

HT (5 March 1864) Movement of Troops—Col. Black, Maj. Wright with companies E and G, 6th Regiment, C.V., Captains Green and Cook left Arcata on Wednesday for the mountains. Co. C of the same regiment, Capt. Buckley, has stationed 16 men at Titlow Hill and the remainder at Boynton Prairie.

HT (5 March 1864) Destruction of Stock by the Indians—Large numbers of stock, consisting of cattle, horses, and mules have been slaughtered of late, we are informed, by the Indians on and in the immediate vicinity of Kneeland's Prairie. These depredations are supposed to have been committed by the same band that made the raid upon Captain Dyer's a few days since.

HT (12 March 1864) Indian Fight—Another fight with the Indians took place on Tuesday morning, the 21st inst., on a ridge between Mad River and Redwood Creek, not far from the point known as Synder's Ranch. Scouts from a detachment under Lieut. Geer, Co. A, C.M., came upon a band of Indians on the evening before, camped at the place above indicated. On making the discovery they retired, unobserved and returned to camp. Lieut. Geer immediately started with his command and arrived in the vicinity of the place designated where the Indians were, before

daylight and disposed of his men as well as he was able from the nature of the ground, ready for an attack, as soon as it was sufficiently light. The ground where the Indians were posted was covered thickly with chaparral which rendered it a difficult matter to approach it undiscovered. At daylight the attack was made. The Indians stood their ground for awhile, but finally broke for the brush and most of them escaped. Three bucks were killed and two squaws and three children were taken prisoner. One of the Lieutenants' men received a very severe wound on the leg just below the knee, breaking the leg and shattering the bone badly. It is thought that amputation may become necessary. A considerable amount of plunder was captured such as blankets, clothing, etc., and one gun. After the affair was over, Lieut. Geer returned to camp when guards were posted and the men requested not to venture beyond them. Early the following morning, Private Wilson, known with some by the name of Sharp, from Mattole, we believe, started out alone to kill a deer and had proceeded not more than 300 yards beyond the guards when two gunshots were heard. Suspicion was aroused at once and a party tried to ascertain the cause of the firing. They soon discovered their comrade stretched upon the ground and dead....The Lieutenant started in pursuit of the Indians....[corrected that it was Wilbur Sharp from New York]

HT (19 March 1864) We are informed by gentlemen from Gold Bluff that the Indians have been recently committing depredations upon the settlers and miners on the Klamath below Martin's Ferry. The house owned and occupied by Wm. Young was robbed of everything of value, including four Minnie muskets and one rifle....They subsequently set fire to the house and burned it to the ground. Similar depredations were committed upon several other white settlers still lower down the river, Squire Lewis, being one....Several Chinamen were also relieved of whatever they had in money and other valuables. The Indians did not murder any one. The band reported to be from Hoopa.

HT (2 April 1864) From our Fort Gaston correspondent, we learn that Col. Black has issued a special order that all Indian men taken in battle shall be hung at once, the women and children to be humanely treated. Camp Anderson is to be garrisoned by Co. B, Mountaineers. Maj. Taylor is assigned to the command of that post.

HT (9 April 1864) Indian Prisoners—On the 26th ult. as Private N. Stansberry, Co. A, C.M., was returning from Fort Humboldt to Camp Iaqua, he fell in with three Indians—one buck and two squaws. He was alone, but nevertheless he attempted to capture them. The buck succeeded in escaping...The squaws were captured and taken to Camp Iaqua and on the 3d were brought to Fort Humboldt for safe keeping....

HT (16 April 1864) Military Changes...rumor...Col. Black is soon to transfer his headquarters from the field to Fort Humboldt; that the whole of the Battalion of Mountaineers is ordered to Fort Gaston, the various other posts and camps are to be occupied by the different companies of C.V., now here.

HT (16 April 1864) Capt. Hull of Fort Bragg with a detachment followed an Indian trail near North Fork Eel; found camp; killed 26 bucks and took 15 squaws and children prisoner. It was a complete success for Capt. Hull and the brave men under his command. Indians—so sudden and complete was the surprise, that but few escaped.

HT (23 April 1864) Indian Raid—We are informed that on Monday last, about noon, a band of ten or twelve Indians made a descent upon the residence of Col. Wm. B. Hagans on Elk River

The Colonel was in the field at work at the time, distant from the house some two or three hundred yards. The report of a gun and the barking of his dogs at the house, attracted his attention there, when he discovered the Indians in possession. From the hasty observation which he took, two of them appeared to be on guard, three were engaged in a fight with his two dogs which had pitched upon them, while the balance were pillaging the house. He hastened to his neighbors, the nearest of whom resides some half a mile from his place to give the alarm. Before assistance arrived, however, the thieving rascals had finished their work and decamped. They helped themselves liberally to the Colonel's wardrobe, taking everything in the shape of clothing belonging to him, except what he had on at the time. They completely stripped four beds, in fact, they literally cleaned the Colonel out, so far as pertains to what was in the house. In this raid, they added to their already large supply of firearms, one excellent rifle with about one pond of powder, and a quantity of lead. In their contest with the dogs, they killed one and severely wounded the other.

A number of citizens who went to the assistance of the Colonel pursued the Indians for a time, but were unable to overtake them. They discovered evidence of a larger body of them than we engaged in committing this depredation.

HT (23 April 1864) A Washington dispatch of the 6th of April states that Gen. McDowell is assigned to the command of the Department of the Pacific and is to leave for California soon. The President has authorized the organization of ten new regiments of volunteers here.

HT (7 May 1864) J.E. Wyman buys A. Wiley's interest in Humboldt Times; will be editorial person; 14-year resident here.

HT (7 May 1864) Another Indian Fight—Lieutenants Geer, Co. I, C.M., and Taylor, Co. E, C.V., with a detachment of seventeen men struck the trail of a band of Indians on Sunday last, on Humboldt Ridge near the headwaters of Elk river and immediately started in pursuit. Two mules had been taken along with this scouting party for the purpose of packing the blankets and provisions. When they were upon this Indian trail, Lieut. Geer detailed two of the men—Mills and Berry of Co. E, to take these animals back on the trail and join the Government train in charge of Mr. Hugh Hamilton, then on its way to Camp Iaqua and return to camp. As these men approached the locality known as Booth's Run, they discovered the train some distance on the trail, the other side of the run, and proceeded to join it. They were about crossing the gulch when they were fired upon by the Indians in ambush. At the fire both were shot—Mills killed and Berry severely wounded in the right hand. The latter encamped and in his fight became so much bewildered that he did not find his way back to camp for 48 hours.

When Hamilton, who heard the firing, came to the place where it occurred, he found the body of Mills....The Indians had also robbed the mules of their loads.

While they was going on, Lieutenants Geer and Taylor were following the trail and on Sunday night discovered the hiding place of the Indians. During the night, they succeeded in disposing of their men so as to cover the camp and be prepared for an attack at daylight. Monday morning, so soon as it was sufficiently light, the attack was made and resulted in the killing of six bucks and three squaws. Two squaws, a papoose and one boy about five years old were taken prisoners. In their camp were found the clothes of the murdered soldier and the blankets with

which the two mules were packed. A portion of the plunder carried off in the late raid on the hose of Col. Hagans was also in their possession. Later we have just learned that J.D. Barnes, Co. B, C.M., was shot yesterday by Indians and it is supposed is mortally wounded. He had been out with a scouting party and having been taken sick, was returning to camp at Boynton Prairie when about two and a half miles from camp he was shot from ambush. He succeeded in reaching camp.

HT (14 May 1864) Dead—Mr. J.D. Barnes mentioned last week as having been shot by the Indians, has since died. His remains were brought to Arcata from Capt. Buckley's camp at Boynton Prairie on Saturday last and were taken charge of by the Masonic fraternity....

Corporal Barnes was attached to the Co. C of the 6th Regiment, Infantry, C.V., as a guide, and he seemed to be engaged with his whole soul in bringing this blighting war to an end. Ever careful of the lives of the soldiers, he was leading to do battle with the ruthless savages, he yet exercised a zeal worthy of the cause in which he was engaged and upon the success of which the welfare of this portion of California so much depends. Mindful of the dangers lurking in the deep forests, miles away from the inhabited portions of the country, he displayed an energy and courage which will long be remembered by the people of this district. A faithful patriot, a kind husband and father, has been stricken down in the strength of manhood.

On the morning of the 7th, he left the camp of a detachment of Co. C, which was on a scouting expedition and under the command of Lieut. Oaks. The camp was at Kneeland's Prairie, and from there deceased started for company headquarters with two animals, one of which was packed. After proceeding about one and a half miles and near Diamond Prairie, he was attacked by seven Indians led by a white man. The first ball that took effect fractured his right arm near the shoulder, causing him to drop his gun; putting spurs to his mule, he entered the prairie, where he received a mortal wound, through the body. He kept his saddle and continued on to headquarters, about four miles away, where every attention was given to render his condition comfortable. He expired about three hours after his arrival.

HT (21 May 1864) Indian Meeting at Mattole—Two years ago the Mattoles—Upper and Lower—were thriving and populous localities, considering the comparatively recent date of their settlement. A large proportion of the inhabitants were of a permanent character, comprising families who had gone thither for the purpose of acquiring homes. But this desolating Indian war which has entailed ruin on so many at this end of the county, has been equally destructive to the growth and prosperity of the Mattoles and their inhabitants owing to this one blighting curse, those hitherto prosperous localities are fast becoming depopulated. The citizens, most of whom were stock-raisers, have been compelled to drive their stock away to save it from destruction by the Indians. Members from their midst have fallen victims to their savage ferocity, until at present time there are but a handful left and most of these are women and children.

A preamble and resolution setting forth at length the difficulties and dangers by which they are surrounded and expressive of the sense of the meeting and asking additional protection from the military in the district, were adopted and M.J. Conklin, Esq. was delegated to present a copy of the proceedings...to Col. Black commanding Humboldt Military District....Col. Black assured the citizens of Mattole that he would grant their request and that their wants should receive attention at the earliest practicable moment.

HT (21 May 1864) Indian Affairs in California; Bill introduced in Congress “ A Bill to provide for the organization of Indian affairs in California;” radical revision of reservation system; after 1 April 1864, State of California will constitute one superintendence and President will appoint superintendent at \$3600 per year and an assistant at \$1800 per year; President may set apart not exceeding four tracts for Indian reservations; at least one in northern district; present reservations not retained will be disposed of; President may appoint Indian Agent for each reservation; may also appoint physician, blacksmith, asst. blacksmith, one farmer and carpenter.

HT (2 May 1864) Desperate Indian Fight—We have just received the intelligence of another fight with the Indians, which, judging from the number of casualties, has scarcely had its equal during the war. The fight occurred between a detachment of soldiers under the command of Lieut. Middleton, Co. C, C.M., and a band of Trinity Indians. Lieut. Middleton lost three men killed on the field. The Indians received severe punishment from the Lieutenant, having had eleven killed.

HT (28 May 1864) News from Our Indian Department—The Indian campaign is progressing favorably. The mountains seem to be getting smaller and the hiding places for the skulking redskins becoming less tenable, or else increased activity prevails in Col. Black’s department. The frequency with which we hear of “ Lo! the poor Indian” succumbing to the argument of powder and lead, of late, is gratifying to the citizens of the district and evinces an energy and determination on the part of Col. Black, his officers and men deserving of commendation, and argue for the success of the campaign.

On Thursday last, we received information of a fight that occurred at Grouse Creek on the 22d between a band of about 25 or 30 Indians and a detachment of troops from companies E and G, stationed at Camp Iaqua, under command of Lieut. Geer, Co. A, 1st Battalion Mountaineers, C.V. Our party did not suffer as severely as did that engaged in the affair mentioned last week, while the Indians received a severe chastisement. The Lieutenant would have met with still greater success had it not been that the Indian camp was mistaken for that of another scouting party of soldiers which fact gave the Indians warning of their danger. So soon, however, as Lt. Geer became aware of the mistake, he ordered a charge to be made upon the camp, which was executed so promptly that the men were in the camp among the Indians before the latter had a chance to fire a gun. Nine Indians were killed and two squaws and two children taken prisoner. Three rifles were captured, one of which belonged to the soldier Mills, killed a short time since, along with one horse, saddle and bridle and other articles of property plundered from the settlers whose premises they have from time to time attacked.

There is a question about which much speculations has been indulged....are there white men connected with the Indians who have been engaged in committing these depredations.

It is now established beyond a doubt that such is the fact. It was the presence of a white man with the guard posted in front of the Indian camp that caused Lieut. Geer to mistake the character of the party he was approaching. The Lieutenant and his entire command are positive in regard to this, as they were within easy range and could have shot him without any difficulty, had the mistake been discovered before the despicable wretch took the alarm and fled....soldiers entitled to honorable mention and public thanks....

From another portion of the district, we have cheering news. We are informed that parties of Indians to the number of about 160 have surrendered themselves as prisoners of war to Capt. Hull, commanding at Fort Bragg and are now on their way to Fort Humboldt. It begins to look as

though the Indians had pretty well made up their minds that the “Waugies” are in earnest this time.

HT (4 June 1864) Lieut. Frazier, Co. E, 1st Bat. M., C.V., stationed at Mattole has been doing further good service. killed two Indians.

HT (4 June 1864) We are informed by Lieut. Geer, Co. A, 1st Bat. Mountaineers, that a detachment from Co. C of the same stationed at Burnt Ranch came upon a band of Indians while on a scout and succeeded in killing three of them. The Indians in that neighborhood are as great cut throats as any that infest the country....

HT (9 July 1864) Military Movements—Col. Black ordered Co. I, 2nd Infantry, now at Fort Humboldt, to the Peninsula opposite the Fort; Co. G, 6th Infantry, Capt. Cook, now at Camp Iaqua, ordered to Fort Humboldt to replace Co. I; Co. C, 6th Infantry, Capt. Buckley, ordered to Iaqua. The camp at Boynton Prairie abandoned. Lieut. Geer Co. A, 1st B.M., C.V., relieves. Lieut. W. W. Frazier, Co. E, 1st B.M., C.V. in command of the detachment at Mattole.

HT (16 July 1864) Klamath County Correspondence from Stranger, Hoopa, July 2, 1864--description of valley, etc. About two and a half miles east of the hotel is situated the military post where at present are quartered about 200 men, mostly belonging to the Mountaineers Battalion; the men appear to be in as fine state of discipline and their drill reflects much credit on their officers and shows their own good sense in not being ashamed of being soldiers in every sense of the word, when so many of the refined and educated youth of the country are following the fortunes of the old flag over the bloodstained battle fields east of the Rocky Mountains; in this connection it may be well to state that Co. B of the Battalion is at present stationed at Redwood and it is currently reported that they have very sensibly concluded to drill a short time daily, probably to induce digestion. A visit to the military post well repays the trouble of a short ride. Here may be found “fair ladies and brave men,” but not the revelry that Belgium’s Capital beheld...of the purpose for which the military are stationed here and of what they have already accomplished, it is scarcely fair to speak. Lieut. Col. Whipple shows a wise discretion in keeping his own counsel regarding his future operations. The prejudice that existed against Col. Whipple, on the part of citizens who were impatient of the delay incident to the organization of the Battalion and its disposal in the field and roused to madness by the persistent depredations of the Indians, has worn away....

HT (16 July 1864) Military—Major General McDowell assumed command of the Dept. of the Pacific July 1st; Gen. Wright continues command of District of California.

HT (23 July 1864) Letter from soldiers at Fort Humboldt supporting Gen. Wright.

HT (23 July 1864) Testimonial to Col. Black—We cheerfully give place in our columns to the following beautiful tribute to Col. H.M. Black, 6th Infantry, C.V., late commander of Humboldt Military District, by the enlisted men of his regiment on the eve of his departure yesterday en route for the East. Colonel H.M. Black, 6th Infantry, C.V.:affection and esteem for the unwavering kindness and anxious care which has characterized your command and which have challenged our highest regard....

HT (23 July 1864) Military Movements—We regret to announce the departure of Col. H.M. Black, 6th Infantry, C.V., from this Military District. By the direction of the Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton, he has been ordered to report at the Headquarters of the Pacific and thence to West Point, New York. We understand that Col. S.G. Whipple 1st Battalion Mountaineers, C.V., succeeds to the command of Humboldt Military District.

HT (23 July 1864) Mattole Correspondence from M.J. Conklin. Ed. Times—As Mr. Chas. Cook goes up tomorrow, I embrace the opportunity to send you the very encouraging and satisfactory account of an engagement Lieut. W.W. Frasier's detachment had with the "Gun" party of Indians. Corporal Riding, on the morning of the 8th, came on the Indian camp, which was on a very high point about five miles from the settlement in this valley. The boys charged upon it, but as the country was open, the Indians escaped leaving all their plunder—53 baskets, 500 pounds of beef, 2 pieces of new calico dress patterns, knives, tin cups, gun caps, and other property. The boys took trail and on the 11th came up with them again. Sergeant Harris and party spied the Indians coming toward his men on the trail between Bull creek and Rainbow ridge, and concealed themselves and as the Indians came up, succeeded in killing one buck and severely wounding another.

It is supposed there are but one buck and six squaws left in this Gun party. Our citizens are highly pleased with the success of the boys. When the detachment came into camp, they were nearly all bare-footed and their clothing all in rags, running through the brush. Lieut. K.N. Geer has arrived with his detachment and will operate with Lieut. Frasier.

Yesterday morning, Corporal Smith of Lieut. Geer's command left with two Indian boys brought from Fort Humboldt, to see if they could not induce the remainder of the band to come in and vie themselves up. We have strong hopes that their mission will prove a success. If so, it will nearly wind up our part of the Indian war. In my opinion, the day at last begins to break for Humboldt county. We have all suffered. Now the good day for us all is at hand. Let us ever remember our brave Mountaineers with respect and love.

HT (23 July 1864) Another Indian Attack—We have just received the particulars of an Indian attack upon two children in Eel river valley. The run thus: An Indian girl living in the family of Mr. Richard Johnson, in company with his little daughter aged about nine years, was engaged in picking blackberries about half a mile from the house of Capt. Wasgatt, where they reside, about 6 o'clock in the afternoon of last week, when they were attacked by Indians. The Indian girl saw them before they made any attack and commenced to shout for help, when she was informed by them that if she made any noise they would kill her. She at once began a rapid retreat followed by a shower of arrows, several of them taking effect and succeeded in escaping. Mr. Johnson's little girl did not fare so well. She was overtaken and suffered severely at the hands of her captors. It is believed that they did not shoot her but contented themselves with pounding her head with stones until she was insensible, when they left her. Meantime, the Indian girl had given the alarm at the house and by dark there were several in search of the child. It being deemed useless, no attempt to pursue the Indians was made.

The child was found about 2 o'clock the next morning. It is hard to account for the manner in which the Indians acted. If they had desired to kill the child they might have found a quicker process than the one they practiced and which would have given them more time in which to have made their escape. We don't think they were there for the purpose of making an

attack but were merely traveling up or down the river, as they frequently do and these children, falling in their way were thus treated....

The wounds received by the Indian girl are not considered serious. It is thought the little girl will recover, though of this there is some doubt.

HT (30 July 1864) Iaquia Correspondence—Camp Iaquia....The troops stationed at this place number about 130 men, made up mostly of hardworking miners, whose experience in the mountains of California render them particularly fitted for the long and fatiguing marches they at any moment are liable to be called upon to perform.

This Post, which takes its name from Iaquia Ranch, is located among the hills which form a basin near the headwaters of Eel and Mad rivers, and the scenery around about is grand and picturesque. To the south, the vision rests upon high promontories and table lands, here and there clothed with grooves of the stately redwood, with the bright green of the yew tree and the graceful laurel [romantic description goes on]

Iaquia ranch for many years has been known for its excellent pasturage for stock—its side hills lying well to the sun and the superabundance of water....Mr. Gray and partner the present owners are engaged in stock growing and butchering for the troops at this place. A detachment composed of companies E and C, numbering 40 men, have been out scouting for the last ten days under the guidance of Mr. Stephen Fleming and yesterday a party of ten men left which ultimately will join the main body of scouts judging from the character of the men and officers in command, their present work of driving the savage from his stronghold will be thoroughly successful. [speculation about destination of 6th regiment]

HT (30 July 1864) A Short Talk about Indian Matters; Coopers Mill enters; few things taken; editor calling for camp at Coopers Mill or mouth of Van Duzen.

HT (30 July 1864) Correction of story about children; Indian girl said she saw five Indians; we were informed that the recovery of the girl was doubtful while that of the squaw was more certain. It should have been stated just vice versa.

HT (30 July 1864) Mr. Hawley's house on Bear River ridge was robbed by Indians.

HT (6 Aug. 1864) Letter from "Humboldt" to S.F. Bulletin; saying Indian troubles are over. Col. Black accomplished more in four months than all the others before him in three years; Editor takes writer to task.

HT (6 Aug. 1864) Hon. A. Wiley, Indian Agent for California, Col. S.G. Whipple of the 1st B.M., C.V., are in town. The visit of the former has something to do with the official duties of his department and the latter to assume command of Humboldt Military District.

HT (6 Aug. 1864) More Indians Captured—We learn that Lieut. Taylor, Co. 6th Inf. C.V., succeeded in capturing 30 Indians, eight bucks and 22 squaws and is on his way in to Fort Humboldt with his prisoners. We understand that these are a portion of the Indians who have been roaming about in the upper Eel river country. Stephen Fleming acted as guide to the Lieutenant.

HT (27 Aug. 1864) Indian Reservation Notice—By virtue of power vested in me by an Act of Congress, approved April 8th, 1864 and acting under instructions from the Interior Department dated at Washington City, D.C., April 26, 1864, concerning the location of four tracts of land for Indian Reservations in the State of California, I do hereby proclaim and make known to all concerned that I have this day located an Indian Reservation, to be known and called by the name and title of the Hoopa Valley Reservation, said Reservation being situated on the Trinity river, in Klamath county, California, to be described by such metes and bounds as may hereafter be established by order of the Interior Dept. subject to the approval of the President of the United States.

Settlers in Hoopa Valley are hereby notified not to make any further improvements upon their places as they will be appraised and purchased as soon as the Interior Department may direct. Austin Wiley, Sup't of Indian Affairs for State of California. Fort Gaston, Cal. Aug. 21, 1864.

HT (27 Aug. 1864) Our Indian Affairs—It is with unfeigned pleasure that we are enabled to announce the beginning of the end of the exhausting and destructive Indian war that has been like an incubus over our county for years past, choking up the avenues of enterprise and paralyzing the industry of the citizens.

It was demonstrated some time since to the satisfaction of every candid mind that a further prosecution of the war with the view of hunting the Indians out of the numberless dens, caves and canyons of an unmeasured mountainous region and in that way capturing or destroying them, would involve a useless expenditure of time and money, and would fail in the end, without the employment of a military force many times greater than has been yet put in the field to accomplish the desired object.

This conviction led to the adoption of a different policy on the part of the military authorities. Gradually and steadily this policy has been pursued since its adoption by the respective commanders of the District, commencing with Col. Whipple, approved and continued by Col. Black, which now, so far as the Military Department has to do with the matter, has been very far advanced toward a successful issue.

Nearly all of the hostile Indians are said to have been brought in, or have voluntarily given themselves up—a few only of the Redwood Indians, five or six, and about an equal number of Grouse creek Indians, yet remain out. These undoubtedly will be soon induced to surrender themselves.

Thus far, well. The next step is to have secured to us the benefits resulting from the work accomplished by the military. It has been the desire, uppermost in the hearts of all, that the county might be at once and forever rid of these blood-thirsty devils. It has been believed that such was the object intended to be attained as the result of this war, and so it no doubt was on the part of all those to whom the direction of affairs has been entrusted. It has, however, turned out otherwise, or will as per by the proclamation of Hon. A. Wiley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the State, published in today's paper. We confess that we are disappointed and believe that the people of the county are more or less so, at the determination to make Hoopa Valley a Reservation, and to locate those Indians who have been only just now subjugated there. We are likewise satisfied that the officers and soldiers who have toiled through the rains and snows of a winter in our mountains to secure these Indians, will share in our disappointment and we know, too, that the Superintendent himself has opposed this step and has earnestly endeavored to effect

a different result—endeavored to obtain permission from the Department at Washington to remove these Indians south of San Francisco, acting upon the belief that this was the only course that could be adopted which would give this section permanent peace, but failing in this, he has adopted the only policy left for him to pursue.

However much we may be disappointed, or dissatisfied with the results thus far accomplished, we cannot justly censure either the Military of the District or the Superintendent, for the former has succeeded by force or otherwise in getting nearly all the Indians who have taken part in the war under its control, and the latter has made such provision for their care and custody as was consistent with the authority and instructions given him. Since this is the case, it obviously becomes our duty to assist the legally constituted authorities, to which ever department they may belong in the execution of the task that remains for him yet to perform, in order that we may receive the greatest possible benefit that may result from their labors and have peace once more restored.

Mr. Wiley has set aside for Reservation purposes and for the use and benefit of the Hoopa, South Fork, Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians, the whole of the Hoopa Valley. The boundaries of the Reservation have not been as yet established, but are understood to be the mouth of Willow Creek on one side, the mouth of Trinity river on another, and the summits on the mountains on either side of that river for the other two, which will include an area sufficient for hunting, gathering berries, seeds, etc.

The Indians are required to deliver to the commanding officer at Fort Gaston all their guns and pistols, which requisition has been already very far complied with, and hereafter, they will not be allowed to have or use fire arms except by the permission of the Agent in charge, and for a specified time and purpose.

No Indian will be permitted to go beyond the limits of the Reservation as they shall be hereafter established, without a written pass from the Agent in charge, under pain of being deemed and treated as hostile Indians. Nor will any Indians not included in the tribes above named, be allowed to bring within the limits to be prescribed, firearms of any description or in any manner to interfere with or molest those belonging to the Reservation. Such other rules and regulations having reference to the care, custody and instruction of the Indians, as pertain to the Reservation System, will be prescribed and enforced.

Lieut. L.C. Beckwith, Co. A, 1st Bat. Mts., C.V. has been tendered the appointment of Agent of this Reservation and it is understood that he will accept the position. This is an excellent appointment and will go very far toward relieving the public's mind from apprehension in regard to future troubles.

We have every reason to believe that the Superintendent will use every exertion in his power to have the citizens residing in Hoopa Valley justly and adequately compensated for all their improvements of which they may be deprived by reason of the occupation of the valley as a Reservation.

HT (27 Aug. 1864) Iaquah--....Lieut. Oaks came in a few days since, leaving the scouts under the command of a sergeant. The boys have had over a month scouting; they seem to be on the move continually, traveling mostly at night. Private Benedict, Co. G, captured one of the runaways. She has been returned to the Peninsula.

HT (3 Sept. 1864) Another word about Indian Affairs—In our article of last week upon this subject, we used language which may be misconstrued by those who live remote from the scenes

of the Indian war with which we have been cursed for years past. It is for the purpose of preventing any misconstruction that we now allude to that article we said; "It is with unfeigned pleasure that we are enabled to announce that beginning of the end of the exhausting and destructive Indian war that has been like an incubus" etc. We were then speaking of only one portion of the field embraced within the district occupied by the enemy, and which has witnessed the scenes of their murderous depredations—Hoopa Valley and the country lying between there and the north end of Humboldt Bay. Beside this, however, there is a vast extent of country lying south and southeast of the bay, embracing by far the best portion of our agricultural and grazing lands which has been for a long time and still is infested with bands of Indians, the number of which is unknown, the very meanest of their race. Although the Mountaineers and other troops that have been stationed in this region of country have done good service and have sent many of these copperhead cut-throats to a final reservation, yet much remains to be done.

There are many Indians still on the war track who must be either captured and killed before peace and security can ever return to our people. And while our military authorities have captured and brought in most, if not all of the Indians in the immediate vicinity of Hoopa Valley, and who through the exertions of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, have been disarmed, we call the attention to those same authorities to the fact that in the southern part of our county, the Indians are still upon their missions of death and destruction, laying waste the country and destroying the property of citizens. And in justice to the people of this county and Military District we say that not one particle of vigilance can be relaxed, not one soldier removed from here until these last named Indians are disposed of so that they will give us no further trouble, without a total disregard for our future safety, welfare and prosperity.

HT (3 Sept. 1864) Successful Indian Scout—Sergeant Hines, Co. E, 65h Inf., C.V., with a detachment of 15 men having followed a small band of Indians for 28 days, came upon their camp on the 16th last, surrounded it and took two prisoners. These they tied to trees and then secreted themselves in the brush near by. After remaining thus until nearly sunset, they saw two Indians approaching, upon whom they fired, killing both. One of them was recognized as ChoapinFoy, a notorious Indian and chief of his band. They also captured their guns. The prisoners were then hung, during which operation the remainder of the party of Indians kept up a fire upon them, but owing to the distance they did no harm. There were only seven Indians in the band.

HT (3 Sept. 1864) Another Indian Raid—On Sunday last a band of Indians made a dash upon the stock of R.M. Williams, Esq., running on Bear River ridge. They succeeded, as far as is known, in killing two horses, one of these they drove into the barn and then killed it. How many they wounded is not known.

HT (17 Sept. 1864) Indian Matter at Mattole—The detachment of troops under Lieut. K.N. Geer, stationed at Mattole, has been doing good work within the last two or three weeks. The remainder of the Gun Party, so called, which has been the scourges and terror of the citizens located in the district of the country lying between Eel river and Mattole, has been, it is believed, with a single exception, wiped out. The particulars of the first of these recent successes, as we have gathered them, are about as follows: Mr. A.A. Hadley of Upper Mattole was hunting cattle and while thus engaged discovered a band of Indians, which numbered in all, three bucks and five squaws. Each buck was armed with a rifle. Mr. Hadley rode to the military camp for

assistance, which was immediately rendered. Sergeant Harris, guided by Mr. Hadley, arrived at the Indian camp, but not until they had left it. They had not gone beyond view, but were out of reach....The ringleader of the party, an Indian whom it is known has killed as many, if not more white men than any other in this part of the country, was killed and his gun, an excellent rifle, captured. They also took two squaws prisoner.

Lieut. Geer discovered traces of the remnant of this band near the place formerly occupied by Mr. Barkdale, where they had killed a beef, and taking their trail followed it until they came upon them somewhere in the vicinity of Rainbow Ridge. It was very foggy....the Lieutenant arranged his men for the attack. The Indians were completely surprised and the affair resulted in the killing of one buck and one squaw and the capturing of six squaws and two guns. It is believed there is only one of this Gun Party left and that the extra gun captured by Lieut. Geer belonged to him. This is no doubt the band of Indians which recently robbed Hawley's house and killed R.M. Williams' horses on Bear River Ridge, burned the grass on Eagle prairie and, in fact, the band which has committed most of the depredations between Eel river and Mattole.

HT (24 Sept. 1864) Letter from Klamath—We hear periodically of starvation among the Indians ut the little pot-bellied, sleek, sooty children, like overgrown acorns with pipe stem legs, who pop out of the most impossible hiding places and stare at a stranger with their big black eyes, would seem to belie the report.

HT (1 Oct. 1864) We learn that the Indians who escaped from the Peninsula several days ago have been recaptured and returned to their old quarters.

HT (1 Oct. 1864) Band of Indians killed a cow belonging to the Assessor Mr. Goff at Mattole.

HT (1 Oct. 1864) Indian Meeting—A call was made for a meeting of the citizens for the purpose of taking into consideration our Indian matters, and in pursuance of that call, a meeting was held at the Court House. The immediate cause was the recent action of the Indian Department in establishing a Reservation at Hoopa Valley. The subject elicited an animated discussion, after which a motion was put and carried and a committee consisting of Messrs. Cooper, Bennison, Ricks, and Sweasy, appointed, to correspond with Col. Whipple and Superintendent Wiley, asking the reason for establishing a Reservation so near. Another motion was made empowering this or for the appointment of another committee to correspond with the supervisors of surrounding counties upon this subject and to ascertain the public sentiment in connection therewith. This motion was lost. A motion was then made and adopted that when the meeting adjourns it be to meet again.

Our people have suffered so much from Indians in years past and in fact are now engaged in war which, to some extent, paralyzes industry and closes the avenues of travel that they are very jealous in regard to any action taken by those in authority which they think will be possibly detrimental to them in the future. They have, took all along thought that the Indians should be removed to some place distant from their haunts. They have repeatedly urged this upon the Department having control of Indian matters by petitions and through their Representatives, and by public meetings. It is not without reason, therefore, that their disappointment at the location of this Reservation should be great and that it should find vent in words of disapproval....

HT (8 Oct. 1864) Privates O'Conner, Cox and Chaney of Co. C at Soldiers Grove, 15-18 miles from Camp Iaquia; Cox shot by arrow; eventually died.

HT (8 Oct. 1864) Lieut. Middleton, Co. C, 1st Bat. Mts, C.V., brought in to Fort Humboldt 71 Indians, captured at Hay Fork....

HT (15 Oct. 1864) The Hoopa Reservation—The following communication speaks for itself. We commend it to the attentive perusal of every one. It seems to us that the Superintendent has done all and the best that he could under the circumstances. But if the Department at Washington can be induced not to approve of the location he has made for a Reserve, he will be but too glad, more than this, he will cordially unite with them in the endeavor to accomplish this.

To: Hon. J.E. Wyman. Sir: My attention having been called to an editorial notice of a meeting of the citizens of Humboldt county, relative to Indians matters, a question in which I naturally as well as officially feel much interest, I ask the privilege of a place in your paper to make an explanation in regard to my recent action in locating a Reservation in Hoopa Valley, about which there seems to be some dissatisfaction, and a great misunderstanding. As my views in regard to the only practical solution of the Indian troubles in Humboldt and adjoining counties are not unknown to the readers of the Times, and rather than rest under the imputation of having changed them at a time when I was in a position to carry them out, I venture to set myself right at the expense of incurring the displeasure of my superiors for disclosing official correspondence. On the 1st of June last, six days after I received my commission, I wrote to the Department concerning our northern Indians as follows:

“It might be well for me to mention here that there is a large number of Indians between Smith river and Round valley, that I have not included among those that could be kept upon the Round Valley Reservation. I refer to the Humboldt, Klamath, Redwood and Trinity Indians, with whom we are at war. At present, I will not go into details concerning the nature and number of these Indians, but will simply say that a Reservation must be provided for them south of San Francisco, from whence there is no possibility of their return.”

In that communication I further said:

“My experience enables me to assert positively that no means can be devised which will bring peace to that distracted district except the removal of the Indians to some point south of San Francisco.”

Shortly after writing the above, I met Gen. Wright and asked him if he could subsist the Indians then held as prisoners on the Peninsula and such as might be brought there, until such time as my request for permission to move them south could be heard from, informing him at the same time of my policy. He readily assented, and subsequently endorsed my views in the premises as being correct, and the only policy by which permanent peace could be brought about. On the 4th of June, learning that Capt. Hull had taken more Indian prisoners to the Bay, I wrote the Department as follows:

“I informed you that there were Indian prisoners held at Humboldt Bay, and gave the reasons why they could not be placed on any of the northern Reservations. Since then 200 more prisoners have been taken and more will be brought in soon. It is of the utmost importance that these prisoners be removed at the earliest practicable day. Another salutary effect which would be produced by this move would be to assure the people and the troops, who have long suffered by these Indians, that a step had at last been taken in the right direction to relieve them.”

Waiting anxiously for a reply, on the 2d of August I received an answer. Among other reasons which induced the Commissioner to decline my proposition concerning the removal of the Humboldt and Trinity Indians was the following:

“When these Indians shall have been subdued by military force, or induced to submit by peaceable negotiations, I apprehend that but little or no difficulty will be encountered in securing their concentration upon the Round Valley Reserve, or upon such other Reservation as I hope soon to learn will then have been located. Until that time there is no appropriation at the disposal of this Department, specifically applicable to defraying the expenses of feeding and providing for the Indians in military custody....Aside from the great expense involved in the removal and in subsisting the Indians after their arrival it would be very unwise on our part and extremely disastrous to the Indians.”

Two days after the receipt of this letter, Gen. McDowell sent for me, and a consultation of several hours was held, touching Indian matters in that District. Col. Black, Col. Drum, and the chiefs of Quartermaster and Commissary being present. The General informed me that positive instructions had been received from the War Department that the subsistence of Indians in the capacity of prisoners or friendly Indians would no longer be allowed. I had been directed not to “relieve the military authorities from the care and subsistence of the Indians now held by them as prisoners.”

Here was a deadlock. Several hundred prisoners were held on the Peninsula and as many more were being subsisted at Hoopa as a condition of their friendship. The General, who is a prudent man, and not afraid to use discretionary power in cases of emergency, asked me then if I intended to attempt the removal of the Hoopas to Round Valley, in accordance with my instructions. I told him I did not, as it would take a soldier for every Indian to keep them there. I assured him that there was no Reservation in the northern part of the State where they could be kept, unless one by located in Hoopa. In this Col. Black fully concurred, and assured the General that it would be no light work to remove these Indians. It was finally agreed upon that I should go up to Gaston and see what could be done. I accordingly left this city on the 5th of August, writing the Department the same day as follows:

“The receipt of your letter declining the proposition to allow the hostile Indians to be removed south leaves me but one alternative, that is to locate a Reservation in Hoopa Valley on Trinity River, where these Indians reside.”

I should have said that during my first interview with Gen. McDowell, he informed me that it would be impossible to keep so strong a force in the Humboldt District as was then there. Indeed, emergencies might arise which would reduce it to a simple police force. With these lights before my eyes, I made my way to Hoopa. I found a feeling of general insecurity for the future existing among the settlers. They did not believe any considerable number of the Indians could be disarmed at a single blow, and that to attempt it would renew hostilities with the Hoopas and Redwoods, into which many of the Klamaths would be drawn, so soon as it was known that the object was their removal to a point south of San Francisco. After I made the proposition to the Indians to establish a Reservation there on condition that they would surrender their arms and they had complied with their part of it, a meeting of the settlers was called on which occasion I made known what I had done. Not a solitary objection was raised to my action; and, although many of them cannot see where they can find homes equal to those they have there, not a single one opposed my action or thought it could have done better by pursuing a different course.

It must also be admitted that many of the objections urged by the Department at Washington against my contemplated policy of moving those Indians south are not without weight. It has ever been the policy of the Government to colonize the Indians where with proper instruction and attention they could make their own living. That this object has not been attained long ago is not the fault of the Indians nor the Government. With the sad attempts that have been made by Government Agents to provide for our Indians, we are all familiar; and with such treatment as those have received who have been sent to Reservation from our county, how could it be expected that great difficulty and danger would not be experienced in attempting to force them into such a measure.

However much I doubted the policy of locating a Reservation at Hoopa, it was my only alternative. I am not a military man, neither have I any military power. My business is to feed, not to catch or fight Indians. I considered it my duty to do something towards assisting in keeping peace among those Indians and had I not done what I did and when I did, they would have been compelled to seek their living in the mountains, for upon the very day on which I relieved Colonel Whipple of their subsistence, Quartermaster Pratt received preemptory orders not to make any more estimates for Indians.

It would have been much to my advantage, and more agreeable to my feelings to have left those Indians to be dealt with by the military authority. It will require a larger amount of my appropriation to subsist them until a crop can be raised than I can well spare. Moreover, I have plenty of Indians already on Reservations to occupy my time. I have not exceeded my authority in locating the Reservation, although my action is subject to the approval or disapproval of the Department. Already some influence has been brought to bear on those high in authority against the movement. It is a matter of perfect indifference to me whether they succeed or not. Any action the citizens there may take against the proposed location meets my heartiest approval, for I do not wish to array myself against my friends there, or do anything that, in the aggregate, will work a hardship or injury upon them. My sympathies are with them. I expect to make my home again among them. I have done what I thought best for their interests and no difference what may be the result, I shall be satisfied with my action. I think such influences can be brought to bear, if they have not already been, as to induce the Department to disapprove of my action, in which event I can only leave the Indians as I found them—to be taken care of by the military authorities, if there should be any there to take care of them. If not they will have to take care of themselves, as I have no power to subsist Indians except upon Reservations.

In conclusion I have simply to say that this explanation is made for the satisfaction of those who have the good of our county at heart, and must be taken as my answer to all queries concerning my action in the premises. Yours truly, A. Wiley, Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.

HT (22 Oct. 1864) The steamer Panama took away Co. E, Capt. Geer and Co. G, Capt. Cook, 6th Regiment, C.V. leaving only one company of that regiment in this Military District. Also, Co. ? , Capt. O'Brien from Camp Lincoln and Capt. Hill, Co. ?, from Fort Bragg of 2d Regiment, C.V. The former to Benicia; the latter to Presidio.

HT (12 Nov. 1864) Detachment at Mattole, under Sergeant Harris, is now at Camp Grant.

HT (12 Nov. 1864) Indian Meeting at Mattole—Whereas we, the loyal citizens of Mattole...have learned with great regret and indignation that it is the intention of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs to locate a Reservation at Hoopa Valley, from where the Indians can easily return to their former haunts.

Resolved, That no security to the persons or property of our citizens can be obtained without removal of the hostile Indians which infest our county, to a point south of San Francisco or to some other place so remote that there will be no possibility of their return. [copy to Senator Conners, Humboldt Times....]

HT (12 Nov. 1864) Indian Meeting at Orleans Bar—more protest of Hoopa Valley Reservation.

HT (12 Nov. 1864) Lieut. Middleton of Co. C, 1st Bat. Mts, has just returned from another scout after Indians; left camp at Burnt Ranch early October,; came upon band on 14th in vicinity of Brown's Creek; captured 21 on 15th, captured three on Redding creek, one on 17th on Salt creek, one on 19th on Brown's and Rush creeks, two on 20th on divided between Trinity river and French creek, two on 21st near Eastman's diggings and six on Papoose creek, three on 23rd at Ferry Bar, making total of 39.

HT (17 Dec. 1864) Another resolution regarding Reservation; wants it removed; wants remote location

HT (17 Dec. 1864) Lieut. Middleton, Co. C, captured 19 Indians in Hay Fork vicinity.

HT (31 Dec. 1864) We have received a letter from the office of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs from which we learn that the Department of the Interior approves the location of the Reservation at Hoopa and directs the Superintendent to proceed in the appraisal of the improvements as follows: "In consequence of the great distance of your field of labor and the length of time occupied in communicating by letter and in order that the arrangement with the Indians may as soon as possible be consummated to all parties, upon consultation with the Secretary of Interior, I am directed to authorize you to appoint not exceeding three discreet persons who are to proceed without delay to make a just and fair valuation of the improvements referred to and to forward their report through you at the earliest day practicable."

HT (25 Feb. 1865) Sergeant Barnes with three privates from Co. E, 1st Bat. Mts., C.V., on North Fork Eel; encountered five bucks and three squaws; killed for of former; took latter prisoners.

HT (11 March 1865) Indian Farris—Since comparative quiet for the time being seems now to prevail in our county and in fact throughout the Military District so far as regards Indian affairs, and since the whole affair seems to have culminated in the establishment of a Reservation at Hoopa Valley, where a large number of the hostile Indians with whom we have been for so long a time at war are gathered, we have thought that any information pertaining to the subject would be of interest to our readers and therefore give them such as we have collected going to show the present condition of that institution and the future policy of the Government toward the Indians, as foreshadowed by the acts of its agents.

Every property holder in the District has tasted to a greater or less extent of the bitter fruits of the war, and will rejoice with heartfelt joy when the time shall arrive when he can say and feel assured that the curse has been forever removed and peace and prosperity permanently restored. As we have said before, there is a seeming quiet now. The residents on the outskirts are unmolested, the roads and trails are neither blockaded nor waylaid, and the Indians themselves seem tired of the contest and disposed to submit to the rule of the whites, with the exception of a few small bands, whose vigilance has thus far saved them from capture or annihilation and by whom depredations, it may still be expected, will continue to be committed. How long this quiet will remain undisturbed must depend upon the future course and policy of the Government in the management of these Indians. There are nearly one thousand Indians in all within the limits of the Hoopa Reservation. Several of the chiefs who have led the hostile forces are of these and yet wield immense influence over their respective tribes. There are also, if we are correctly informed, some 600 Indian prisoners held on the Peninsula and in charge of the military authorities at Fort Humboldt. The power that accomplished these results is necessary to preserve them and to render them productive of good and secure a realization of the objects for which they were achieved. The advantage gained must be preserved. Any relaxation in the assertion of authority and in the exercise of control over these Indians whether they be upon Reservations or held as prisoners by the military authorities will be attended with consequences fatal to a continued peace and again involve us in a war in character more vindictive and destructive than any that have preceded it.

Whether or not the location of a Reservation at the point indicated was a wise or an impolitic measure we will not here discuss. We find one has been established and that is sufficient while it exists therefore we must receive and deal with it as we find it.

Notice from Wiley: Be it known by virtue of power vested in me by Act of Congress, April 8, 1864...I have located and set aside for an Indian Reservation the following described land to be known as the Hoopa Reservation, beginning at a point where Trinity river flows into Hoopa Valley and following down stream extending six miles on each side thereof, to its junction with the Klamath river. Notice given to all persons not to settle or improve upon Reservation...Free transit through Reservation to all traders, pack trains, and stock...A. Wiley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

From Stockton: "All persons not engaged in the services of the United States, either in the Indian or Military Department and not having special written permission to remain are hereby notified that they must not be found within the limits of this Reservation after expiration of ten days from this date, Feb. 29th, R.S Stockton.

The rules and regulations which are to govern the local agent in the management of the affairs of the Reservation are laid down in the following instructions from the Superintendent [long list; no guns, no liquor, no Indians belonging to tribes included in the treaty stipulations on 8 Aug. 1864 and conferred on 8 Feb. 1865, will be permitted to leave Reservation without written permit. When the assistance of the military is necessary, agent will notify in writing. Appraisal of improvements totaled \$116,642.22; settlers to deliver property per contract with Superintendent, farming implements valued at \$8413.50.

HT (25 March 1865) To BE Mustered Out—Although we have no authority for announcing as a fact that the Battalion of Mountaineers is to be mustered out, yet rumor has been so busy within

the past few days in proclaiming these tidings upon every street corner, that we will venture to treat this rumor as founded upon authority and assert it as a fact. We understand the order has been received in San Francisco from Washington to that effect. When the work will be commenced rumor has given no further information that it will take place as soon as troops can be provided to supply the place of the Mountaineers....

HT (15 April 1865) Co. D, 1st Bal. Cal. Mts., Lieut. Herrick, passed through town en route from Fort Gaston to Fort Humboldt.

HT (6 May 1865) Congress has appropriated \$60,000 for the purchase of the improvements in Hoopa Valley.

HT (17 June 1865) On Wednesday the 14th the last of the Mountaineers Battalion was mustered out of service. The organization is now numbered among the things that were and will be remembered in after times for what of evil it has caused or what of good it has accomplished as regards the promotion of the interests of the district of country in which its services have been rendered. It was created for the purpose of ridding our own and adjacent counties of the intolerable curse of hostile Indians, who had been for years imbruing their murderous hands in the blood of our citizens, and who had been for as long engaged in the plunder and destruction of their property. If there be those who think the organization of the Battalion and the work it has accomplished have been prejudicial rather than beneficial to the interests of the community it has served, we must be permitted to say we think they do it great injustice to say the least.

The Battalion was composed of men who had been for years citizens and residents of the counties of Del Norte, Klamath, Trinity, Mendocino and Humboldt—men for the most part identified with the interests in one and all there, embracing in their number many of the most prominent, influential and substantial citizens of those counties—the farmer, the merchant, the mechanic, and the sturdy, strong-armed laboring man were alike in its ranks. It was authorized and created for a special service. When mustered in, although for such special service, it became essentially a portion of the Volunteer military force of the United States, was treated as such, and subject to the like regulations with the exception that the service will not be performed outside of the district where Indians [microfilm unreadable]...of a purely military character, to hunt, fight and subdue the hostile Indians. Having accomplished these, their labors were ended. Whatever else remained to be done to effect a complete and final adjustment of Indian matters, devolved upon another and different arm of the Government. If in the details of such adjustment, errors or mistakes were committed, such could not be justly chargeable to the Battalion, nor should it detract from the services it had rendered, or make it any the less entitled to credit for its achievements. A portion of the Battalion, if we remember correctly, took the field something over two years ago; others followed as they were mustered into service. Col. S.G. Whipple was the commanding officer of the Battalion and guided and directed its operations and movements against the Indians down to the time a superior officer in the person of Col. Black, was placed in command, and during the time the last named officer was here, a period of about five months, he saw no cause for disapproving the plans and policy of the former, but, on the contrary, directed their continuance. Upon Col. Black's returning from the district, however, he became of the opinion and took the occasion to represent to the Department commander of the Pacific coast, as we have been informed, that 10,000 men in five years could not hunt those hostile Indians out of our mountains. To this, we believe the people of Humboldt county and this military district, are

indebted for the change of policy which culminated in the Hoopa Reservation and for which neither Col. Whipple nor any other officer or enlisted man of the Battalion is any any wise be held responsible.

Without stopping to enter into the particulars and details of the career of the Battalion, we pass to the period of its mustering out, and ask whether the noble men who composed it—men who left their homes and farms, their workshops and stores, that they, their families, their neighbors and the community in which they lived might be freed from the incursions and dangers actual and threatened of a relentless and savage foe and once more be permitted to enjoy the blessings of peace and security—whether these men have accomplished any and how much of the work they set out to perform who does not well remember the condition of our own county two years ago? And what we say of our county may be said of our immediate neighbors whose life was then safe from the murderous bullet of the merciless savage, even to the very limits of our populous town? Whose home was then secure from the torch? Where amid our thousand hills and dales of luxuriant grazing land was the herdsman's range was exempt from the incursion sof the prowling savage? What avenues of communication and trade with the interior were there that were not entirely closed or so closely beset and constantly infested as to render them unavailable and [microfilm ad] fell victims to the Indians' savage hate, let the smoldering ruins of a hundred homes, let the bleaching bones of thousands of cattle upon the hills, let the vacant store houses and the impoverished citizens of the county assume these questions. In what respect is the condition of our county and of our people different from what it was at this period alluded to? It cannot be denied that a mighty change has been wrought in that condition. The Indian war is at an end. In the place of smoldering ruins, new homes have been made, fields deserted and overrun with weeds now groan under the weight of rich and bountiful harvests; like herdsman's hands roam unmolested upon the hills; the avenues of communication are re-opened and free from danger; security for life and property has again returned; and enterprise, property and progress are marching along hand in hand. There must be a cause for these changes. As the depredations of the Indians and the war consequent thereupon was the cause of the train of woes and misfortunes with which we have been visited, in like manner, must the removal of these causes account for the season of prosperity that has followed, and for this result we are indebted to the Battalion of Mountaineers....

HT (1 July 1865) A Word Upon Indian Matters—The new Indian Superintendent Maltby has just completed his tour of inspection of the Northern Indian Reservations and has returned to San Francisco. While he reports the affairs of the Reservations in a satisfactory condition and the Indians thereon peaceably inclined and contented, there remains still one matter connected with the subject of Indian Affairs of this locality, of more than ordinary importance and one that we suppose will of course devolve upon him to dispose of and that is the disposition that is to be made of the Indians now held as prisoners on the Peninsula. We believe that whether peace or a renewal of the bloody and desolating war from which we have just emerged shall result to us in the future will in a great degree depend upon the course he may adopt in regard to these, therefore to the citizens of this county this becomes a question of the most vital consequence. These Indians have been hunted from their hiding places in the mountains from whence they have sallied out to prey upon the lives and property of our citizens, through the energy and perseverance of our noble mountaineers they have been captured and hel in safe keeping. The time has no doubt now come when the military arm is to be relieved of its duty in the premises and the Indian Department is to assume the responsibility of their custody. If the

previous policy of this Department is to be adopted in disposing of these Indians, then we may expect an end to be soon put to the peace which it is now....There is not an Indian on the Peninsula who is not perfectly familiar with all the county from Round Valley to Smith River, inclusive, and to take them to either of those points would be little better than to release them where they are and permit them to return to their old haunts to renew their depredations at pleasure. Col. Whipple and others of the Battalion of Mountaineers have, in times past, remonstrated against removing those Indians to any of the Reservations north of San Francisco and that remonstrance still stands against such action. The former Superintendent, Mr. Wiley, made a like remonstrance. The people of this district too have from time to time and still do earnestly protest against the Indians being there disposed of. But we sincerely hope and trust that the policy of former years in regard to the disposition of captured hostile Indians will not be again adopted. Upon the score of humanity, these Indians should not be removed from their present quarters to either Smith River, Hoopa or Round Valley Reservations or any other point north of San Francisco. They may as well be turned adrift from where they are as to be removed to either of them....life and property are now secure and we are much mistaken if they are not determined this scourge shall never again return to them....

HT (8 July 1865) Hoopa Reservation “An Act to provide for the better organization of Indian Affairs in California” authorizes \$60,000 to buy out settlers in Valley.

HT (30 Sept. 1865) Removal of the Indians—We learn from the Call that the Indian prisoners in charge of the military authorities on the Peninsula are soon to be removed to the Nome Cult Reservation, Mr. Superintendent Maltby having that he is ready to receive them. Their removal is proper. Humanity to the Indians....suggests this course. But justice for the people of Humboldt and the adjoining counties and their general welfare demand that they be removed to a more distant locality....We have less faith in the management of Reservations and have no hope whatever that if these Indians are removed to Nome Cult they will stay there longer than suits their pleasure. Humanity for the “poor Indian” seems to be the controlling idea of the Department and we certainly think that it would be more humane to turn these prisoners loose at once than to remove them to a reserve and subject them to the inconvenience of running away. Cheaper, too, for the Government....

HT (15 Sept. 1866) Abandoned—The military post known as Iaqua in this county has been abandoned by the Government and we are informed that the detachment at Camp Anderson on Redwood will be soon withdrawn and that post abandoned also.

HT (15 Sept. 1866) To Pay the Settlers of Hoopa Valley—Funds have been received for the payment of the claims of settlers of Hoopa Valley for their improvements appraised under the Act of Congress of March 3d 1865....Charles Maltby, Superintendent of Indians Affairs of California, San Francisco.

HT (29 Sept. 1866) Returned—General Whittier and Major Bowman returned from a tour of inspection of the military posts in the northern portion of this Military District....they visited Fort Gaston, Camp Lincoln and the Indian Reserves....

HT (30 Dec. 1905) Death of Walter Van Dyke—Walter Van Dyke, a Justice of the Supreme Court of California, died at his home in Oakland on Tuesday evening. Deceased was a pioneer of Humboldt having settled in Union town now Arcata, in 1852. He served as Humboldt's first district attorney and was editor and one of the publishers of the Humboldt Times in 1856. He was one of the organizers of the Union Party and elected to the Senate on that ticket in 1858, the first senatorial district then comprising Humboldt and Del Norte counties. He removed to San Francisco when his Senatorial term expired and engaged in the practice of law. A few years later he removed to Los Angeles where he was elected one of the Superior Judges for that City. In 1898, he was elected to the Supreme bench, a place now made vacant by his death.

Mr. Van Dyke also served as United States District Attorney for California for four years and was elected as a delegate at large to the State Constitution Convention in 1878, where he aided in framing laws which it was his good fortune later to aid in digesting and administering up to the time of his death.

Mr. Van Dyke was an early pioneer of California and came to Humboldt when the county was a wilderness. He was a man of pure morals, most excellent habits, precise and upright in all his dealings. He was a good lawyer, a hard student and well fitted for the place left vacant by his death. Deceased leaves a widow and five children, the widow being the sister of our venerable townsman J.W. Cooper. Mr. Van Dyke was a native of New York, aged 82 years.

HT (23 April 1907) Austin Wiley Gone to His Final Rest—Austin Wiley, whose name has for many years been connected with journalism in Humboldt County, died at his Arcata residence, age 78 years, 8 months, 15 days.

Born Paris, Edgar County, Illinois, 6 Aug. 1828 of a family originally from Kentucky; nine children he being youngest; grew to manhood in Charlestown, Illinois; June 18, 1846 enlisted in Mexican War as fifer; after war, March 1847, went to ST. Louis and went to work for newspaper; then to Cincinnati where he worked as a typesetter and reporter; crossed plains in 1852, first in Sacramento then to the Sierra county mines; came to Union and conducted American Hotel in Arcata; Humboldt Times established in Eureka Sept. 1854 by E.D. Coleman and Wiley worked for him in Eureka; fall 1854 Wiley went to Sawyer's Bar; came back year later and bought paper from Coleman, along with his partner Walter Van Dyke; bought out Van Dyke in Jan. 1858 and moved paper back to Eureka from Union; June 1860 sold HT to Van Dyke and L.M. Burson; purchased farm in Arcata bottom and rented it out and opened a store with Isaac Cullberg at New River; Aug. 1862 with brother-in-law, Walter Bohall, re-purchased the Times from S.G. Whipple; elected to State Legislature fall 1862; sold paper in May 1864 to Judge J.E. Wyman; Wiley spent most of 1863 and 1864 in Sacramento; appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California in spring 1864; located Hoopa Reservation; year later purchased a quarter interest in San Francisco Call; 1865 served on S.F. Board of Supervisors; returned to Humboldt County 1866 and engaged in logging on Gannon claim; farmed at Bayside; had three Cabins Ranch; 1874 purchased 80-acre Bull property west of Arcata; 1881 established daily and weekly Telephone; 1883 merged with Times to become Times-Telephone; 1883 started Arcata Union which was later taken over by sons R.M. and L.F. Wiley

Married May 11, 1856 to Sarah Bohall, daughter of Wm. Bohall; children: Augustus J., died 1896; Walter of S.F.; Jessie W., widow of Charles Stone; Luella, wife of O.D. Stern; Eleanor, deceased, wife of P.A. Gaynor; Gracie, died 1871; Hazel; Mason; Reece; and Lee.

